Samuel. Manning
1808

Samuel Manning's Book,
Began May 6th 1806

Samuel Manning Gus...

Samuel Manning

Samuel Manning

Samuel Mannings Bok

Samuel Manning

Samuel Manning

Began May 8 1806

May

Samuel Manning

Samuel Manning 1805

1806 1806 1806 1806 1806

1806

1806 1806 1806

San 1805 1806

EUTROPII
Historia Romana Breviarium;

CUM

VERSIONE ANGLICA,

IN QUA VERBUM DE VERBO EXPRIMITUR;

NOTIS QUOQUE & INDICE:

OR,

EUTROPIUS's

COMPENDIOUS

HISTORY of *ROME*;

TOGETHER WITH AN

ENGLISH TRANSLATION,

AS LITERAL AS POSSIBLE,

NOTES AND AN INDEX.

BY JOHN CLARKE,
Author of the ESSAYS upon EDUCATION and STUDY.

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION.

PRINTED AT *WORCESTER*,
BY ISAIAH THOMAS, JUN.
Sold at his PRINTINGOFFICE, Wholesale and Retail, and by THOMAS & ANDREWS, in *Boston*.——1802.

PREFACE.

THE title page has already informed the reader that the following translation of *Eutropius* is a literal one, in which, if he knows any thing of the Latin tongue, he will not look for polite, elegant language; since that is altogether impossible in this way of translation, was I otherwise never so capable of it. The manner of expression in the two languages differs as widely, as perhaps, it is possible the phrase of two languages should do; and therefore all a man can do in the case, is to guard against downright impropriety and absolute barbarity, which how well I have done, the reader must judge. The different genius of the language has obliged me, here and there, to take a little liberty; but it is so small, that the translation answers the design, as fully and effectually as if it was strictly literal. I have likewise found it necessary, sometimes, for clearing the sense, or mending my English, to insert words, which have none to answer them in the original: These, to prevent the difficulty they might otherwise occasion to young boys, are all along put in a different character.

The usefulness of such sort of translations of the easier classics is so exceedingly evident, that no one, who will but give himself the trouble of considering the matter a little, can fail, I should think, of seeing it. I shall not, therefore, so far distrust the reader's understanding, as to add any thing to what has already been said upon the subject of the great usefulness and necessity of these translations.

I have translated this author as highly proper to be read in our schools, upon a double account. First, as he is one of the easiest authors in the Latin tongue; and secondly, as he gives us a pretty good compend or abridgment of the Roman story, down from the building of the city, to the death of *Jovian*, that is for the term of about 1100 years. And as the history of *Greece* and *Rome* is absolutely necessary for a scholar, because of the frequent hints and allusions thereto in the most valuable performances of the learned, both ancient and modern, I see not how our schools can well be without this author. We have no where else so much of the Roman history in so short a compass; without a good acquaintance with which, *Virgil*, *Horace* and *Juvenal*, can never be tolerably understood. Notes that explain the passages, where the Roman story is touched upon, will never do the business effectually, but be quickly forgot, unless the reader has a good general plan or view of the Roman history in his head before hand. Those masters would do well to consider of this, that hurry poor children on to the reading of those sublime and difficult authors, without the least preparation of that kind; the infallible consequence of which wise method of proceeding is, that the boys never understand them as they should do.

Though it requires no great penetration, I think, to see the reasonableness of what I have advanced; yet I have known this piece of folly carried to such a height, that the poor boys have

been strictly forbid the use of any notes whatsoever upon *Juvenal's* satyrs (the very nature and design of which kind of poetry oftentimes necessarily involves it in obscurity) though they had not read so much as a line in any one classic author of the Roman history. The person guilty of this strange oversight was a man of some note in the world, and pretended therein, as I remember, to follow the example of Dr. BUSBY. But if the Doctor thought notes upon that author useless to his scholars, he sure took care before he entered them, to bring them pretty well acquainted with the history and antiquities of *Rome*, together with the heathen mythology: Or else, I may venture to say, he never had a scholar in his life, that could any where make out twenty lines together, without his help: If he could, I am sure he must have been a conjuror. Good dictionaries, indeed, might give them some relief; but those would not go far, nor do the business half so effectually as a previous acquaintance with the antiquities, history and mythology. Nay, even with all that *apparatus* for the reading of *Juvenal*, good notes are absolutely necessary for the perfect, easy, expeditious understanding of that difficult author.

It is the business of the master to make all things as easy as possible, and not to frighten youth from books and study, by putting unnecessary difficulties upon them. The not attending duly to this grand principle of education, but rather affecting a quite contrary conduct, and forcing them, by the terror of the lash, to hammer out their business in a poor bungling manner by themselves, has been the occasion that many, who have run through our schools, and whose business in the world requires they should be scholars, have but a very sorry pittance of learning to support that character. It is my intention here, and in my other performances of this kind, to remedy, as much as lies in me, this crying, this intolerable grievance; and if I can be so happy in the execution of this my design, as to give satisfaction to the learned and judicious I have my end, the very utmost of my ambition, and shall think myself amply rewarded in their favor and approbation for all my pains.

This is now the second classic author I have published with this view. I call him a classic author; for though he lived in times when the Latin tongue was very much upon the decline, yet he has so well imitated the style of the purer ages, excepting some few passages, that he has, by the learned, been allowed a place in that number.

All I have further to say, is to advertise the reader that the account of EUTROPIUS, by *Gerard Vossius* is not literally translated, because not inserted here for the reading of boys in the school, by way of lesson.

GERARD VOSSIUS's

ACCOUNT of EUTROPIUS.

EUTROPIUS, sophista Italus, ut eum vocat Suidas, cum alia, quædam eodem teste, tum Breviarium scripsit rerum Romanorum ab urbe condita usque ad Flavium Valentem Augustum cui & opus suum dicavit. Militâsse se ait sub Juliano, atque expeditioni ejus in Persas interfuisse: Quo & pertinent verba Georgii Codini in selectis de originibus Constantinopolitanis, ubi sic scribit, Ευτροπιος ὁ σοφιστης,

Laudat vero eum testem in rebus Constantini Magni, quæ oculis suis vidisse eum ait.

Eutropius, an Italian sophist, as Suidas calls him, writ, as the same author informs us, besides other things, a brief history of the Romans, from the building of the city, to the time of the Emperor Flavius Valens, to whom he also dedicated his work. He says he served in the wars under Julian, and went along with him in his expedition against the Persians: As appears likewise from the words of George Codinus, in his select observations relating to the antiquities of Constantinople, wherein he thus writes, Eutropius the sophist, who was with Julian the Apostate in Persia. *He quotes him for the transactions of Constantine the Great, which he says he had seen with his own eyes.*

Atque ex his patet error Ptolemæi, & hujus se auctoritate tuentis Raphaelis Volaterrani, qui Eutropium hunc fuisse putârunt discipulum Beati Augustini. Quæ & sententia est Gesneri, & Esingrinii, & Theodori Zuengeri, Theatri sui volumine VI. Lib. II. ad hæc Possevini in Apparatu sacro, atque aliorum. In errorem omnes eos impulit, quod Gennadius in illustrium Virorum catalogo Eutropium quendam referat, de quo hunc in modum apud eum legitur:---

'Eutropius presbyter 'scripsit ad duas sorores, ancillas Christi, 'quæ ob devotionem 'pudicitiæ, & amo'rem religionis exhæ'redatæ sunt a paren'tibus, epistolas in 'modum libellorum 'consolatorias, elegan'ti & aperto sermone 'duas, non solum ra'tione, sed etiam testi'moniis

And from hence appears the mistake of Ptolemy, and of Raphael Volaterranus, who goes upon his authority, and who fancied this Eutropius to have been a disciple of St. Austin. Which is likewise the opinion of Gesner, and of Esingrinius, and of Theodore Zuengerus, in the 6th volume of his Theatre, book 2, as likewise of Possevinus in his Apparatus facer and others. What led them all into this mistake, is, that Gennadius, in his catalogue of illustrious men, has put down one, of whom he speaks in the following manner:

'Eutropius, a presbyter, 'writ to two sisters, hand'maids of Christ, who for 'their invincible inclina'tion to a life of chastity and 'zeal for religion, were dis'inherited by their parents, 'two letters of consolation, 'that they may well pass 'for two little books, in a 'handsome clear style, sup'ported not only by reason, 'but quotations out of the

'moniis scripturarum 'munitas.' Meminit autem ejus Gennadius post Augustinum, Orosium, & alios. Hunc illi esse breviarii scriptorem crediderunt. Sed tempora repugnant, cum actor breviarii, Constantini ejusque liberorum, Juliani, Joviani, & Valentis temporibus vixerit; at non item Gratiani aut Theodosii; saltem non Arcadii, & Honorii; ut Augustino esse junior non possit. Ad hæc ille Gennadio memoratus presbyter erat, at hic an Christianus fuerit, merito ambigitur; cum reticeat Christianorum persecutiones X, ac in Joviano aperte suadeat perfidiam. Scio esse qui Christianum fuisse colligant exinde, quod de Juliano scribat, RELIGIONIS CHRISTIANÆ INSECTATOR, PERINDE TAMEN UT CRUORE ABSTINERET. Sed ita quoque scribe-

'scriptures.' Now Gennadius mentions him after Austin, Orisius, and others. This they supposed to be the author of the brief history. But the times will not allow of it, since the author of the brief history lived in the days of Constantine and his sons, of Julian, Jovian and Valens; but not likewise in Gratian's or Theodosius's; however not in Arcadius and Honorius's; so that he cannot be younger than Austin. Besides the person mentioned by Gennadius was a presbyter; but whether this Eutropius was a Christian is questioned, and not without reason since he says nothing of the ten persecutions, and in his account of Jovian, avowedly pleads for breach of faith. I know there are some who guess him to have been a Christian, from what he says about Julian, 'A persecutor of the Christian religion, yet so as to abstain from blood.' But a Heathen might write so, at

re

re potuit gentilis, saltem qui in confinio tenebrarum ac lucis constitutus, nec Gentilem religionem probaret, nec Christianæ tamen nomen dedisset; quales seculum illud habuit multos. Sed utcumque hoc est, tempora, ut vidimus, eos, refellunt, qui Augustino Eutropium faciunt juniorem. Stylum si spectes, parum est concinnus; sed hoc ætati, qua vixit tribuamus. Res vero ipsas compendio satis commodo, constrinxit. Sane quanti a Græcis fieri solebat, vel argumento illud erit, quod Capito historicus Lycius epitomes Eutropii scripserit Græce; ut Suidas docet in

Imo & Simlerus, in Appendice bibliotheca Gesneri, testatur, in bibliotheca P. Pithæi exstare

Romanæ Eutropii historiæ. Ac video quædam ex Pæanio hoc

least one who being upon the confines of darkness and light, neither approved of the Pagan religion, nor was yet a convert to the Christian; and such there were a great many in that age. But let that be as it will, the difference in point of time, as we have already observed, sufficiently confutes those who make Eutropius younger than Austin. If you consider his style, it is not the most elegant; but that is to be imputed to the age he lived in. Yet he has given us the story in a pretty handsome abridgment. How much it was valued by the Greeks is apparent from the Greek translation made of it by Capito, the historian of Lycia, as Suidas informs us in the article of

Nay Simler too, in his appendix to Gesner's Bibliotheque, says, there is in the library of P. Pithæus, Pæanius's translation of the Roman history of Eutropius. And I find some things quoted out of this Pæanius

citari

citari a Scaligero. Compendio Eutropii Paulus Diaconus, malo sane exemplo, sua intersit; ut liquet ex undecim primis historiæ miscellæ libris; de quibus dicemus, cum ad Paulum Diaconum deventum erit. Meminit & Eutropii Beda Hist. Angl. Lib. I. Cap. XI. & qui sæculo tota Beda junior est, Hincmarus Rhemensis, opusculo, ad Hincmarum Laudunensem Cap. XVI. Ubi de castello Lauduno loquens ait, 'Quod sicut Eutropius, antiquus historiographus, dicit, auctore Macrobio prætore conditum. Ab exordio sui in Paganismo inter civitates, vel provinciales sedes nomen & locum non habuit.' Facit & mentionem Flodoardus Pontif. Rem. lib. I. cap. I. & Leo Ostiensis (qui Alexii & Henrici Imp. temporibus

by Scaliger. Paulus Diaconus has scandalously foisted some of his stuff into the compend of Eutropius, as appears from the 11 first books of his miscellaneous history; concerning which we shall say more, when we come to Paulus Diaconus. Bede too makes mention of Eutropius in his English history, b. 1. chap. 11. And Hincmarus of Rheims, who is a whole age later than Bede, does the same in a little treatise of his, addressed to Hincmarus of Laudun, chap. 16. Where speaking of the castle of Laudun, he says, 'Which, as Eutropius, an ancient historian, writes, was built by Macrobius, the prætor. Upon its first building under Paganism, it had no name or place amongst cities or country towns.' Flodoardus, bishop of Rheims, takes notice of him too, b. 1. ch. 1. and Leo of Ostia, (who lived in the times of the Emperors Alexius and Henry) in his chronicle of Ca-

poribus fuit) Chronici Casinensis lib. I. cap. XVII. De Eutropio hoc satis, a quo diversus est Eutropius grammaticus, quem de literis testem laudat Priscianus lib. I. item Eutropius medicus, memoratus Marcello Empirico præfat, operis de mendicamentis.

sinum, b. 1. *ch.* 17. *And so much for Eutropius, whom we are not to confound with Eutropius the grammarian, whom Priscian quotes about the letters, b.* 1. *Nor with Eutropius the physician, mentioned by Marcellus Empiricus in the preface to his treatise of medicines.*

DOMINO

DOMINO

VALENTI,

GOTHICO,

Maximo, Perpetuo,

AUGUSTO.

RES Romanis, ex voluntate mansuetudinis tuæ, ab urbe condita ad nostram memoriam, quæ in negotiis vel bellicis, vel civilibus eminebant, per ordinem temporum brevi narratione collegi, strictim additis etiam iis, quæ

To the LORD

VALENS;[1]

GOTHICK,

Great, Immortal and

AUGUST.[2]

I HAVE collected in a brief narrative, and in order of time, the Roman affairs, from the building of the city, that appeared the most considerable, in the transactions either of war or peace, according to the pleasure of your *clemency, adding within

1. This Valens was taken in by the Emperor Valentinian the first, as his partner in the empire, in the year of Christ 364. He managed the war for some time against the Goths, which was the occasion of his title Gothicus. He received a dangerous wound by an arrow in a battle against the same Goths, and upon his being carried out of the field into a house not far off, was pursued by them. and burnt alive, together with the house, in the year of Christ 377.

2. The title of Augustus is equivalent to that of Emperor; it was at first given by the Senate to Octavius, the nephew and adopted son of Julius Cæsar, and kept by the following Emperors.

* This title of *Mansuetudo*, as well as *Tranquilitas*, and several others was applied to the Emperors in the same manner as his *Majesty* is now to Kings. They were introduced not long before these times, by the sordid flattery of the people, confirmed by the want of sense and modesty in the Emperors, who tamely suffered themselves to be addressed in such a kind of language as was only proper to the Deity. The old Greeks and Romans were wholly strangers to any thing of that kind.

in principum vitis egregia exſtiterunt; ut tranquilitatis tuæ poſſit mens divina lætari, prius ſe illuſtrium virorum facta in adminiſtrando imperio ſequutam, quàm cognoſceret lectione.

al, briefly thoſe things, which were remarkable in the lives of the Emperors; * that the divine mind of your tranquillity may rejoice *to find* it has followed the conduct of illuſtrious men in governing the empire, before it was acquainted therewith by reading.

* Our author makes the Emperor here but a coarſe kind of compliment, in ſuppoſing the divine mind of his tranquillity, as he words himſelf, ſo very ignorant of the Roman hiſtory, at an age when he is capable of commanding armies, and had done it for ſome time againſt the Goths; either the Emperor, or thoſe charged with the care of his education, muſt have been highly to blame, if our author ſays true.

EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER I.

ROMANUM Imperium, quo neque ab exordio ullum fere minus, neque incrementis toto orbe amplius, humana potest memoria recordari, a Romulo exordium habet, qui Vestalis virginis, & (quantum putatur est) Martis, cum Remo fratre, uno partu editus est.

THE Roman empire, than which the history of mankind cannot furnish us with any almost, less in its original, nor greater in its increase, throughout the whole world, has its beginning from Romulus, who* being the son *of a vestal† Nun, and (as was supposed) of Mars, was born at the same birth with his brother Remus.*

Is

* I choose to render the word *memoria* history, a sense it sometimes has: If our author must be supposed to have used it in its ordinary acceptation, I see not what tolerable sense can be made of what he says. I confess the word *recordor*, in the only sense it hath in good authors, does [illegible] agree with my translation of *memoria*; but I am apt to believe it is here used improperly, and may be an instance of that deviation from the purity of the Latin tongue, which prevailed in our author's time.

† *Virginis filius* may not seem very proper; but it is certain the word *virgo* is sometimes used, even in Terence itself, for a young woman, after the bearing of a child.

B

Is cum inter paſtores latrocinaretur, octodecim annos natus, urbem exiguam in Palatino monte conſtituit, xi. Kal. Maii, Olympiadis ſextæ anno tertio, poſt Trojæ excidium, *ut* qui

*He whilſt he *robbed amongſt the ſhepherds, being but* 18 *years old, built a little city upon the Palatine mount, upon the eleventh of the †calends of May, in the third year of the ſixth ‡Olympiad, in*

* That moſt ingenious lady, daughter of Tanaquil le Fevre, who wrote notes upon Eutropius, for the uſe of the Dauphin, and afterwards married Monſ. Dacier, cabinetmaker to the late French King, explains the word *Latrocinari*, by *militare, vitam in armis degere*, for which ſhe quotes Plautus; in whoſe time, it is true, the word was ſometimes ſo uſed; but that ſenſe of it was out of date long before the days of Eutropius, who, had he uſed it ſo, would have been underſtood by nobody, if he himſelf was ſo well read in antiquity as to know the ancients had uſed it ſo, which is not very likely. I chooſe, therefore, to render it in the only ſenſe it had in our author's time. Romulus might, as Plutarch ſays, defend his neighbor ſhepherds againſt robbers, and rob too by way of repriſal. There was nothing more common in thoſe early ages of the world, when kingdoms and commonwealths were of very ſmall extent, than for parties in ſtates that bordered upon one another, to ſally out of the confines of their own little territory, to rob their borderers. Cæſar informs us that in his time the practice was reckoned commendable and glorious among the Germans, and Thucydides gives no better account of the Greeks and their neighbors, ſome generations before his own time.

† The firſt day of every month was called the calends, and the days from the 13th in ſome, and the 15th in others, were reckoned by their diſtance from the firſt day, or the calends of the following; thus the 11th of the calends of May is the 10th day before the firſt of May, or the 21ſt of April.

‡ The Olympiads were a famous Æra or Epocha amongſt the Greeks, being a term of four years, ſo denominated from Olymphia, a town in the weſt of Peloponneſus, nigh the river ALPHÆUS, where, every four years, games were celebrated by a vaſt concourſe of people from Greece and other parts. Theſe games were at firſt inſtituted, they tell you, by the famous Hercules, but after his time, diſcontinued, and revived again at laſt, in the year before Chriſt 775. The firſt four years from the revival of them, was termed the firſt Olympiad, the next four years, the ſecond Olympiad, and ſo on. And when the Greeks took notice of the time of any tranſaction, they ſaid, it fell out in the 1ſt, 2d, 3d or 4th year of ſuch an Olympiad.

qui plurimum minimumque tradunt, trecentesimo, nonagesimo quarto.

*the *394th year of the destruction of Troy.†*

2. Condita civitate, quam ex nomine suo Romam vocavit, hæc fere egit. Multitudinem finitimorum in civitatem recepit; centum ex senioribus elegit, quorum consilio omnia ageret; quos senatores nominavit propter senectum. Tunc, cum uxores ipse & populus non haberent, invitavit ad spectaculum ludorum vicinas urbi nationes, atque

2. *Having built the city, which he called by his own name Rome, he performed these things. He took great numbers of his neighbors into his city. He chose a hundred of the elders* of the people; *by whose advice he managed all his affairs, which he called senators because of their age. Then, as he and his people had no wives, he invited the nations, neighbors to his city, to the sight of games, and seized* all *their*

* The destruction of Troy happened, according to the best chronologers, 1184 years before Christ, and Rome was built about 752; the difference which is in the time from the destruction of Troy till the building of Rome, is 432.

† As the words *ut qui plurimum minimumque tradunt* have visibly no meaning, I have not translated them. Madam Dacier, indeed, makes no difficulty of them, though she says a great many before her had; to make up the sense, she informs us we are to understand the words *eos præteream* after *ut*; which to be sure makes good sense; but if that was what the auther intended to say, unless he expected people should understand his meaning by his gaping, he should not have left those words out: for nothing in writing or speaking ought to be omitted, but what is obvious to be understood, without being expressed, which I think those words are not. The same sentence occurs again in the last chapter of the tenth book, otherwise I should be inclinable to believe the words *eos prætoream* had by the carelessness of some copier of books been omitted; for without that, or something equivalent, this passage is imperfect, and without sense. If the author must be supposed to have left it to be understood, it was an inexcusable blunder in him.

atque earum virgines rapuit. Commotis bellis propter raptarum injuriam, Cæninenſes vicit Antemnates, Cruſtuminos, Sabinos, Fidenates, Vejentes (hæc omnia oppida urbem cingunt.) Et cum orta ſubito tempeſtate non comparuiſſet anno regni trigeſimo ſeptimo, ad Deos tranſiſſe creditus, conſecratus eſt. Deinde Romæ per quinos dies ſenatores imperave runt, & his regnantibus annus unus completus eſt.

3. Poſtea Numa Pompilius rex creatus eſt, qui bellum nullum quidem geſſit, ſed non minus civitati quam Romulus profuit. Nam & leges Romanis, moreſque conſtituit, qui conſuetudine præliorum jam latrones ac ſemibarbari putabantur. Annum deſcripſit in x. menſes, prius ſine aliqua computatione confuſum : & infinita Romæ ſacra

young women. Wars commencing for the injuſtice of ſeizing the women, *he conquered the Cæninenſians, the Antemnatians, Cruſtuminians, Sabines, Fidenatians, Vejentians, (all theſe towns ſurround the city.) And as in a ſtorm that roſe all on a ſudden, he diſappeared in the* 37*th year of his reign, being ſuppoſed to have gone to the Gods, he was* accordingly *deified. After that, the ſenators reigned at Rome for five days* each, *and whilſt they reigned, cne year was compl.eted.*

3. *Afterwards Numa Pompilius was made king, who carried on indeed no war,* [illegible] *was no leſs ſerviceable to the city than Romulus. For he eſtabliſhed laws and* wholeſome *uſages amongſt the Romans, who, from a cuſtom of fighting, were now thought robbers, and half barbarians. He divided the year into ten months,* which had been *confuſed before, without any* proper *reckoning ; and he inſti-*

ac templa constituit. Morbo decessit quadragesimo tertio imperii anno.

tuted an infinite number of holy rites, and built many *temples at Rome. He died of a disease, in the forty-third year of his reign.*

4. Huic successit Tullus Hostilius. Huic bella reparavit, Albanos vicit, qui ab urbe Roma xii. milliario sunt: Veintes & Fidenates, quorum alii sexto milliario absunt ab urbe Romana, alii octavo decimo, bello superavit. Urbem ampliavit, adjecto Cælio monte. Cum triginta duobus annis regnâsset, fulmine ictus cum domo sua arsit.

4. *Tullus Hostillius succeeded him. He renewed the wars, conquered the Albans, who are at the twelfth mile from the city Rome; he subdued the Veientes and the Fidenates* too, *one of which are distant six miles from the city of Rome, and the other eighteen. He enlarged the city by adding mount Cælius. After he had reigned 32 years, he was thunderstruck,* and *was burnt up, together with his house.*

5. Post hunc Ancus Martius, Numæ ex filia nepos, suscepit imperium. Contra Latinos dimicavit: Aventinum montem civitati adjecit, & Janiculum: Ostiam civitatem supra mare sexto decimo milliario ab urbe Romæ condidit: Vigesimo quarto anno imperii morbo periit.

5. *After him Ancus Martius, the grandson of Numa by a daughter, took upon him the government. He fought against the Latins; added mount Aventine, and Janiculum to the city. He built the city of Ostia upon the sea, at the sixteenth mile from the city Rome. He died a natural death, in the 24th year of his reign.*

☞ 2 6. Deinde

6. Deinde regnum Priſcus Tarquinius accepit. Hic numerum ſenatorum duplicavit; Circum Romæ ædificavit; ludos Romanos inſtituit, qui ad noſtram memoriam permanent. Vicit idem etiam Sabinos; & non parum agrorum, ſublatum iiſdem, urbis Romæ territorio adjunxit; primuſque triumphans urbem intravit: Muros fecit, & Cloacas; capitolium inchoavit: Trigeſimo octavo imperii anno per Anci filios occiſus eſt, regis ejus cui ipſe ſucceſſerat.

6. *Then Priſcus Tarquinius got the kingdom. He doubled the number of the ſenators, built a* * *Circus at Rome; inſtituted the* † *Roman games, which continue to our times. The ſame* prince *likewiſe conquered the Sabines, and added to the territory of the city of Rome not a little land,* which he had *taken from the ſame, and firſt entered the city in triumph. He made the walls and* ‡ *Cloacæ. He begun the capitol;* and *was ſlain by the ſons of Ancus, that king, whom he had ſucceeded in the 38th year of his reign.*

7. Poſt hunc Servius Tullius ſuſcepit imperium, genitus ex nobili

7. *After him Servius Tullius took upon him the government, born of a no-*

* The Circus was a large circular ſort of building, with rows of ſeats riſing one above another, in which the people were preſented with public games for their diverſion.

† Theſe *Ludi Romani* were likewiſe called *Magni*, and inſtituted in honor of Jupiter, Juno and Minerva. For the heathen worſhip conſiſted moſtly in muſic, dancing and other diverſions. It is ſtrange that nations ſo polite and knowing as the Greeks and Romans, could think fiddling and piping, dancing, wreſtling, running and fighting, could be agreeable to their Gods, or a proper way of worſhipping them.

‡ Theſe were very wide ſubterraneous canals for conveying the filth of the town into the river.

nobili fœmina, captiva tamen, & ancilla. Hic quoque Sabinos subegit: montes tres, Quirinalem, Viminalem, Esquilinum urbi abjunxit, fossas circum murum duxit. Primus omnium Censum ordinavit qui adhuc per orbem terrarum incognitus erat. Sub eo Roma, omnibus in censum delatis, habuit capitum lxxxiv. millia civium Romanorum, cum his qui in agris erant. Occisus est 45 imperii anno, scelere generi sui Tarquinii superbi, filii ejus regis cui ipse successerat; & filiæ suæ quam Tarquinius habebat uxorem.

ble woman, but yet a captive and a maidservant. He too subdued the Sabines, and *added three mountains, the Quirinal, Viminal, and Esquiline to the city,* and *drew ditches round the wall. He likewise first instituted the * Census, which had been as yet unknown in the world. Under him, all people being brought under* this *Census, Rome had eightyfour thousand heads of Roman citizens, with those that were in the country. He was slain in the fortyfifth year of his reign, by the villainy of his soninlaw, Tarquin the proud, the son of that king, whom he had succeeded, and of his own daughter, whom Tarquin had to wife.*

8. Lucius Tarquinius superbus, septimus atque ultimus regum, Volscos (quæ gens ad Campaniam euntibus non longe ab urbe

8. *Lucius Tarquinius the proud, the seventh and last of the kings, conquered the Volscians (which nation is not far from the city as you go to Campania) he reduc-*

* I retain in the translation the Latin word, because our language has none to answer it; it signifies a survey or account taken of the people, i. e. their estates, callings, habitations, &c. in order to an equal taxation of them for the public service.

urbe est) vicit; Gabios civitatem, & Suessam Pamesiam subegit; cum Thuscis pacem fecit; & templum Jovi in Capitolio ædificavit. Postea Ardeam oppugnans, in octavo decimo milliario ab urbe positam civitatem, imperium perdidit. Nam cum filius ejus, ipse Tarquinius junior, nobilissimi Collatini uxorem stuprâsset, eaque de injuria marito & patri & amicis questa fuisset, in omnium conspectu se occidit; propter quam causam Brutus parens & ipse Collatinus populum concitavit, & Tarquinio ademit imperium. Mox exercitus quoque eum, qui civitatem Ardeam cum ipso rege oppugnabat, reliquit, veniensque ad urbem rex, portis clausis exclusus est. Cumque imperâsset annos viginti quinque, cum uxore & liberis suis fugit.

ed the city Gabii and Suessa Pometia; made a peace with the Thuscans, and built a temple to Jupiter in the Capitol. Afterwards as he was *attacking Ardea, a city situated at the distance of* 18 *miles from the city* Rome *he lost his kingdom. For when his son Tarquin the younger had ravished the wife of a very noble* person, *Collatinus, and she had complained of the injury to her husband and father and friends, she killed herself in the sight of them all; for which reason Brutus her father and Collatinus raised the people, and took the kingdom from Tarquin. Presently his army too, who were attacking the city Ardea with the king, deserted him; and the king* upon *coming to the city Rome, was excluded, the gates being shut* against him. *And after he had reigned* 25 *years, he was banished with his wife and children.*

Ita

Ita Romæ regnatum est per septem reges annis ducentis quadraginta tribus, cum adhuc Roma, ubi plurimum vix usque ad quintum decimum milliarium possideret.

Thus kingly government obtained at Rome for the time of *seven kings, and two hundred and fortythree years, whilst Rome as yet, where* it had *most, hardly possessed* a territory extending *as far as the* 15*th mile.*

9. Hinc consules cœpere pro uno rege duo hac causa creari; ut si unus malus esse voluisset, alter eum, habens potestatem similem, coerceret. Et placuit, ne imperium longius, quàm annum haberent, ne per diuturnitatem potestatis insolentiores redderentur, sed civiles semper essent, qui se post annum scirent futuros esse privatos: fuerunt igitur anno primo, expulsis regibus, Consules Lucius Junius Brutus, qui maxime egerat, ut Tarquinius pelleretur, & Tarquinius Collatinus, maritus Lucretiæ. Sed Tarquinio Collatino statim sublata dignitas est: placuerat enim, ne

9. *Upon this two Consuls begun to be made instead of one King for this reason; that if one had a mind to be wicked, the other having the like authority, might restrain him. And it was thought fit, they should hold their power no longer than for a year, lest they should be rendered insolent by the long continuance of their authority, but should be always moderate, who knew that they should be private persons after a year. Wherefore in the first year,* after *the Tarquins* were *banished, L. Junius Brutus, who had particularly exerted himself, that Tarquin might be banished, and Tarquinius Collatinus, the husband of Lucretia,* were made *Consuls. But* this *dignity was taken immediate-*

ne quisquam in urbe maneret, qui Tarquinius vocaretur. Qui, accepto omni patrimonio suo, ex urbe migravit, & loco ipsius factus est Valerius Publicola consul. Commovit tamen bellum urbi Romæ rex Tarquinius, qui fuerat expulsus, & collectis multis gentibus, ut in regnum posset restitui dimicavit.

ly from Tarquinius Collatinus. For it was thought fit that no one should continue in the city, that was called Tarquin. Who receiving his whole estate, removed out of the city, and Valerius Publicola was made Consul in his room. Yet King Tarquin, who had been banished, raised a war against the city Rome, and having got together many nations, fought to be restored to his kingdom.

10. In prima pugna Brutus & Aruns Tarquinii filius invicem se occiderunt. Romani tamen ex ea pugna victores recesserunt. Brutum Romanæ matronæ defensorem pudicitiæ suæ, quasi communem patrem, per annum luxerunt. Valerius Publicola Spurium Lucretium Tricipitinum collegam sibi fecit, Lucretiæ patrem: quo morbo mortuo, iterum Horatium

10. *In the first battle Brutus, and Aruns the son of Tarquin, killed one another.* * *Yet the Romans came off from that battle victorious. The Roman matrons mourned for Brutus the defender of their honor, as a common father, for a year. Valerius Publicola made Spurius Lucretius Tricipitinus, the father of Lucretia his colleague. Who dying a natural death, he again took for his colleague Horatius Pulvillus.*

* Livy and Plutarch make it but a sort of drawn battle, yet tell an idle story, from whence the Romans took occasion to claim the victory.

Horatium Pulvillum collegam sibi sumpsit. Ita primus annus quinque Consules habuit: cum Tarquinius Collatinus urbe cessisset propter nomen, Brutus prælio periisset, Spurius Lucretius morbo mortuus esset.

Thus the first year had five Consuls; since Tarquinius Collatinus quitted the city, because of his name: Brutus fell in battle, and *Spurius Lucretius died of a distemper.*

11. Secundo quoque anno, iterum Tarquinius ut reciperetur in regnum bellum Romanis intulit, auxilium ei ferente Porsena Thusciæ rege, & Romam pene cepit. Verum tum quoque victus est. Tertio anno post reges exactos, Tarquinius cum suscipi non posset in regnum, neque ei Porsena, qui pacem cum Romanis fecerat, auxilium præstaret, Tusculum se contulit, quæ civitas non longe ab ur-

11. *In the second year too, Tarquinius again made war upon the Romans, in order to be received into his kingdom; Porsena the King of Thuscia carrying him assistance, and was near taking Rome. But then too,* * *he was vanquished. The third year after the royal family* were *driven* from Rome, *when Tarquin could not be received into his kingdom, nor did Porsena, who had made a peace with the Romans,* any longer *give him assistance, he withdrew himself to* † *Tusculum* be-

* He was not properly vanquished, but obliged to retire, because his friend Porsena thought fit to make a peace with the Romans, which their historians say he was frightened into by a desperate attempt of Mucius Scævola to kill him, and a politic pretence of his to the king, that 300 of the Romans had sworn to endeavor his destruction in the same bold manner.

† Livy says to Cumæ in Campania.

be est: atque ibi per quatuordecim annos privatus cum uxore presenuit. Quarto anno post reges exactos, cum Sabini Romanis bellum intulissent victi sunt; & de his est triumphatum. Quinto anno Lucius Valerius ille Bruti collega, & quartum Consul, fataliter mortuus est adeo pauper, ut collatis a populo nummis, sumptum habuerit sepulturæ, quem matronæ, sicut Brutum, annum luxérunt.

which town is not far from the city Rome, *and there lived a private person for fourteen years with his wife to be very old. In the fourth year after the royal family* were *banished, the Sabines making war upon the Romans, were conquered, and* the Romans, *triumphed over them. In the fifth year* after *L. Valerius, that colleague of Brutus, and a fourth time Consul, died a natural death, so poor, that he had the charges of his funeral* bore *with money contributed by the people, whom the matrons mourned for a year, as* they had done *for Brutus.*

12. Nono anno post reges exactos, cum gener Tarquinii, ad injuriam soceri vindicandam ingentem collegisset exercitum, nova Romæ dignitas est creata, quæ Dictatura appellatur, major quam Consulatus. Eodem anno

12. *In the ninth year after the banishing of the royal family, the soninlaw of Tarquin having raised a huge army to revenge the injury* done *his fatherinlaw, a new office was erected at Rome, which is called the * Dictatorship, greater than the*

* This was at first an absolute power, but confined within the space of six months. See ROSINUS's *Antiquities*, or PITISCUS's *Lexicon*.

anno etiam magister equitum factus est, qui Dictatori obsequeretur. Neque quidquam similius potest dici, quam Dictatura antiqua, huic imperii potestati, quam nunc tranquilitas vestra habet, maxime cùm Augustus quoq; Octavianus, de quo postea dicemus, & ante eum, Caius Cæsar, sub Dictaturæ nomine atque honore regnaverint. Dictator autem Romæ primus fuit Lartius: Magister equitum primus, Spurius Cassius.

Consulate. In the same year likewise a Master of Horse was made, to obey the Dictator. Nor can any thing be named more like to the Imperial authority, which now your tranquility has, than the old Dictatorship, especially since Augustus Octavianus too, of whom we shall speak hereafter, and before him Caius Cæsar, reigned under the name and honor of the Dictatorship. The first Dictator at Rome was Lartius, and *Spurius Cassius the first Master of the Horse.*

13. Sexto decimo anno post reges exactos, seditionem populus Romæ fecit, tanquam a Senatu atq; Consulibus premeretur. Tum & ipse sibi Tribunos plebis, quasi proprios

13. *In the sixteenth year after the banishment of the royal family, the people made a mutiny at Rome, as if they were oppressed by the Senate and Consuls. Then too they made to themselves* † *Tribunes of the*

† These were at first but two, but their number quickly increased to ten. And they answered the design of their institution effectually, and contributed not a little to the future rise and growth of the Roman state, by procuring at last to the Commons admission to all the great offices of the government; after which the Romans bore down all opposition, till they made themselves in a great measure masters of the world. For a more particular account of their office see Rosinus, or Pitiscus.

proprios judices & defenſores creavit, per quos contra Senatum & Conſules tutus eſſe poſſet.

Commons, as their own proper judges and defenders by whom they might be ſecured againſt the Senate and Conſuls.

14. Sequenti anno Volſci contra Romanos bellum reparaverunt: & victi acie, etiam Coriolos, civitatem quam habebant optimam, perdiderunt.

14. *In the following year, the Volſci renewed the war againſt the Romans; and being defeated in the field, loſt likewiſe Corioli, the beſt city which they had.*

15. Octavo decimo anno poſtquam reges ejecti erant, expulſus ex urbe, Quintius Marcius, dux Romanorum, qui Coriolos ceperat, Volſcorum civitatem, ad ipſos Volſcos contendit iratus, & auxilia contra Romanos accepit. Romanos ſæpe vicit: uſque ad quintum milliarium urbis acceſſit, oppugnaturus etiam patriam ſuam, legatis, qui pacem petebant, repudiatis, niſi ad eum mater Veturia, & uxor Volumnia ex urbe veniſ-

15. *In the* 18*th year after the royal family were turned out, Q. Marcius, a* †*general of the Romans, who had taken Corioli, a city of the Volſci, being baniſhed the city, went over to the Volſci in a rage, and received aſſiſtance againſt the Romans. He often conquered the Romans. He came within five miles of the city, deſigning too to attach the place of his nativity, rejecting the deputies, that begged peace* from him, *unleſs his mother Veturia, and his wife Volumnia had come to him from the city, by whoſe*

ſent;

† Marcius was not General, but an inferior officer only in the army, to whoſe valor the taking of Corioli was principally owing, from whence he had the name of Coriolanus.

ſent; quarum fletu & deprecatione ſuperatus removit exercitum: atque hic ſecundus poſt Tarquinium fuit, qui dux contra patriam ſuam eſſet.

weeping and importunity being prevailed upon, he drew off his army. And this was the ſecond from Tarquin, who was general of an army *againſt his own country.*

16. Cæſone Fabio & Tito Virginio Conſulibus, trecenti nobiles homines, qui ex Fabia familia erant, contra Vejentes bellum ſoli ſuſceperunt, promittentes Senatui & populo per ſe omne certamen implendum. Itaque profecti omnes nobiles, & qui ſinguli magnorum exercitum duces eſſe deberent, in prælio conciderunt. Unus omnino ſuperfuit ex tanta familia, qui propter ætatem puerilem duci non potuerat ad pugnam. Poſt hæc Cenſus in urbe habitus eſt, & inventa ſunt civium capitum cxix. millia.

16. When *Cæſo Fabius and Titus Virginius* were *Conſuls,* 300 *noblemen, who were of the Fabian family, undertook alone the war againſt the Vejentes, promiſing the Senate and people to manage that whole diſpute by themſelves. Wherefore going* accordingly, *all* of them *noblemen and who each of them ought to have been leaders of great armies, they fell in battle. But* **one was left of ſo great a family, who by reaſon of his childiſh age could not be carried to the battle. After this the Cenſus was* again *taken in the city, and there were found to be a hundred and nineteen thouſand freemen.*

17. Sequenti

* This circumſtance is to be ſure falſe. A family that could furniſh 300 fighting men had no doubt many male children. I wonder ſo improbable a thing could paſs upon ſuch an author as *Livy*, who, for the talent of writing hiſtory, was at leaſt equal, if not ſuperior, to any of the ancients, either Greeks or Romans.

17. Sequenti anno, cum in Algido monte, ab urbe duodecimo ferme milliario, Romanus obsideretur exercitus, Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus Dictator est factus: qui agrum quatuor jugerum possidens, manibus suis colebat. Is, cum in opere & arans esset inventus, sudore deterso, Togam Prætextam accepit: &, cæsis hostibus, liberavit exercitum.

*17. In the following year, the Roman army being besieged in mount Algidum, at about the twelfth mile from the city. L. Quintius Cincinnatus was made Dictator, who possessing a piece of land of four * jugera, tilled it with his own hands. He being found at work and ploughing, wiping off the sweat, took the Toga Prætexta, and cutting off the enemy, delivered the army.*

18. Anno ccc. & altero ab urbe condita, imperium Consulare cessavit, & pro duobus Consulibus decem facti sunt, qui summam potestatem haberent, Decemviri nominati. Sed cum primo anno bene egissent, secundo, unus ex iis Appius Claudius, Virginii cujusdam, qui honestis jam

18. *In the year* 300, *from the building of the city, the Consular government ceased, and instead of two Consuls, ten* †officers *were made, who had the supreme power, being* therefore *named the Decemviri. But after they had behaved well the first year, in the second, one of them, Appius Claudius, who had a design to debauch a young*

* *Jugerum* is a piece of land 240 feet long and 120 broad, that is, near upon half our acre.

† The design of their institution was to compile a body of laws for the *Romans*, who then either had none at all, or very few. The famous twelve tables were the work of these same Decemviri.

jam stipendiis contra Latinos in monte Algido militabat, filiam virginem corrumpere voluit: quam pater occidit, ne stuprum a Decemviro sustineret: & regressus ad milites, movit tumultum. Sublata est Decimviris potestas, ipsique damnati sunt.

woman, daughter of one Virginius, who served in an * *honourble post against the Latins, upon mount Algidum, whom her father slew, that she might not suffer a ravishment from the Decemvir, and returning to the soldiers, raised a mutiny.* Upon which *their authority was taken from the Decemveri, and they condemned.*

19. Anno trecentesimo decimo quinto ab urbe condita, Fidenates contra Romanos rebellaverunt. Auxilium præstabant his Vejentes et rex Vejentium Tolumnius, quæ ambæ civitates tam vicinæ urbi sunt, ut Fidenæ vii. Vejentes xviii. milliario absint. Conjunxerunt se his & Volsci; sed M. Æmilio

19. *In the 315th year from the building the city, the Fidenatians rebelled against the Romans. The Vejentes gave them assistance, and the King of the Vejentes, Tolumnius: both which states are so near the city.* Rome, *that Fidenæ is but distant seven, and the* † *Vejentes eighteen miles. The Volsci likewise joined themselves to*

* *Honestis stipendiis* is properly or verbally rendered for handsome, honorable pay. *Stipendium* signifies in general wages, but most commonly soldiers' pay, and sometimes a year's pay. It will not be improper to observe here, that the Roman soldiers at that time served the commonwealth in the wars at their own expense. It was some years after, as *Livy* informs us, that the decree of the Senate was made, *Ut stipendium miles de publico acciperet quam ante id tempus, de suo quisque, functus, eo munere esset. L. 4. cap. 59.*

† I would rather choose to read in this place Veii, which was the name of the city of the Vejentes, and about that distance from Rome.

Æmilio Dictatore, Lucio Quintio Cincinnato Magistro equitum victi, etiam regem perdiderunt: Fidenæ captæ & excisæ. Post xx. inde annos, Vejentani rebellaverunt. Dictator contra ipsos missus est Furius Camillus, qui primum eos vicit acie; mox etiam civitatem diu obsidens cepit, antiquissimam, Italiæque ditissimam. Post eam cepit & Faliscos, non minus nobilem civitatem. Sed commota est ei invidia, quasi prædam male divisisset, damnatusque ob eam causam, & expulsus civitate est.

them. But being conquered by M. Æmilius the Dictator, and L. Quintius Cincinnatus, Master of the Horse, they likewise lost their king. Fidenæ was taken and destroyed. Twenty years after the Vejentani rebelled. Furius Camillus was sent Dictator against them, who first conquered them in battle, and by and by besieging their city, took it, the most ancient and the richest in Italy. After it he took Falisci, a no less noble city. But a popular odium was raised against him, as if he had divided the plunder unfairly, and he was condemned for that reason, and banished the city.

20. Statim Galli Senones ad urbem venerunt, & victos Romanos xi. milliario ab urbe Roma, apud flumen Alliam sequuti, etiam

20. *Immediately the *Galli Senones came to the city, and pursuing the Romans after they had defeated them* 11 *miles from the city Rome, at the river Allia,*

* These Galli Senones came from about that part of France, which is now called Champagne. This was the greatest blow the Romans ever received, and it struck such a terror into them, that they were more afraid of the Gauls, than any other nation, till they were intirely subdued by Julius Cæsar. The day on which the battle of Allia was fought was ever after looked upon as unlucky, upon which it was not proper to begin any thing of importance.

etiam urbem occupaverunt; neque defendi quidquam nisi Capitolium potuit: quod cum diu obsedissent, & jam Romani fame laborarent, a Camillo, quiin vicina civitate exsulabat, Gallis superventum est, gravissimeque victi sunt; postea tamen, accepto etiam auro, ne Capitolium obsiderent, recesserunt: sed sequutus eos Camillus ita cecidit, ut & aurum, quod his datum fuerat, & omnia, quæ ceperant, militaria signa, revocaret. Ita tertium triumphans urbem ingressus est & appellatus secundus Romulus, quasi & ipse patriæ conditor.

*they likewise took the city. Nor could any thing be defended but the Capitol: which after they had besieged a long time, and the Romans were now pinched by famine, Camillus, who was in banishment in a neighboring city, came upon the Gauls, and they were overthrown with great loss; *however afterwards, receiving a* good sum *of gold, not to besiege the Capitol, they went away; but Camilius following them, so routed them, that he both recovered the gold, which had been given them, and all the military standards they had taken. So he entered the city a third time in triumph, and was called a second Romulus, as if he likewise was the builder of the city.*

EUTROPII

* It is not at all likely that they would continue the siege, and raise it only upon the payment of a great sum of gold, after they had been severely beat by Camillus. Other authors represent the matter otherways and tell us that Camillus came upon them, whilst the gold was weighing off, and quite spoiled their market, by finding other work for them than what they were about. See *Livy*.

EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER II.

ANNO ccclxv. ab urbe condita, poſt captam autem primo, dignitates mutatæ ſunt: &, pro duobus Conſulibus, facti Tribuni militares, Conſulari poteſtate. Hinc jam cæpit Romana res creſcere. Nam Camillus eo anno Volſcorum civitatem, quæ per lxx. annos bellum geſſerat, vicit, & Æquorum urbem & Sutrinorum, atque omnes,

*IN the year *365 from the building of the city, but the firſt after its being taken, the government was altered, and inſtead of two Conſuls, military Tribunes, with Conſular power, were made. From this time the Roman ſtate begun to grow. For Camillus that year ſubdued the nation of the Volſci, which had carried on a war* againſt the Romans *for † 70 years, as alſo the city of the Æqui and the ‡ Sutrini; and made*

* Eutropius is here a little out in his chronology. Rome was taken by the Gauls in the year 366. The military Tribunes too with Conſular authority had been introduced ſome time before, which was occaſioned by a great ſtruggle made by the Commons for the Conſulate, who at laſt carried their point; upon which theſe military Tribunes were quite laid aſide.

† This is likewiſe a miſtake: The war laſted 107 years.

‡ The city of Sutrium in Tuſcany, about 20 miles from Rome, had been taken by the other Thuſcans, but was recovered out of their hands by the Romans, and reſtored to the Sutrini.

nes, deletis eorum exercitibus, occupavit, & tres simul triumphos egit.

himself master of them all, cutting off their armies, and § *had three triumphs together.*

2. Titus etiam Quintius Cincinnatus, Prænestinos, qui usque ad urbis Romæ portas bello venerant, persequutus, ad flumen Alliam vicit, & civitates, quæ sub ipsis agebant, Romanis adjunxit; ipsum Præneste aggressus, in deditionem accepit; quæ omnia ab eo gesta sunt viginti diebus, triumphusque ipsi decretus.

2. *T. Quintius Cincinnatus likewise pursuing the* † *Prænestini, who had come in a hostile manner up to the gates of the city Rome, conquered them at the river Allia, and added the cities, which were under them, to the Romans,* and *attacking Præneste itself, took it by surrender; all which things were done by him in twenty days, and a triumph was voted him.*

3. Verum dignitas Tribunorum Militarium non diu perseveravit; nam post aliquantum nullos placuit fieri; & quadriennum ita in urbe fluxit, ut potestates ibi majores non essent. Resumpserunt tamen Tribuni Militares Consulari potestate iterum dignitatem,

3. *But the office of military Tribunes did not continue long; for after some time it was thought fit no more should be made; and* ‡ *four years so past in the city, that there were none of the greater magistrates,* Consuls or Military Tribunes *in it. Yet the Military Tribunes with Consular power* at last *resumed*

§ He had but one triumph for these three wars so successively finished.

† Præneste was a city of Latium, at the distance of about 20 miles to the eastward.

‡ Our author should have said five years, as appears from Livy.

dignitatem, & triennio perſeveraverunt. Rurſus Conſules facti.

4. Lucio Genucio & Quinto Servilio Conſulibus, mortuus eſt Camillus: honor ei ſecundus poſt Romulum delatus eſt.

5. Titus Quintius Dictator adverſus Gallos, qui in Italiam venerant, miſſus eſt. Hi ab urbe quarto milliario trans Anienem fluvium conſederant. Nobiliſſimus de Senatoribus Titus Manlius provocantem Gallum ad ſingulare certamen congreſſus occidit; & ſublato torque aureo, colloq; ſuo impoſito, in perpetuum Torquati ſibi & poſteris cognomen accepit. Galli fugati ſunt; mox per Caium Sulpicium Dictatorem etiam victi. Non

the government, and continued for three years. ‡Then *again Conſuls* were *made.*

4. *L. Genucius and Quintus Servilius being Conſuls, Camillus died; the ſecond honor after Romulus was paid to him.*

5. *T. Quintius was ſent Dictator againſt the Gauls, who had come into Italy. Theſe had encamped four miles from the city, beyond the river Anien. The nobleſt of the Senators, T. Manlius, engaged and ſlew a Gaul, that challenged* any one of the Romans *to a ſingle duel, and taking from him a gold chain, and putting it upon his own neck, he forever after got the ſirname of Torquatus for himſelf and his poſterity. The Gauls were routed,* and *preſently after conquered by the Dictator, C. Sulpicius.*

‡ Not immediately, for a whole year paſſed without either Conſuls or Military Tribunes, occaſioned by a violent conteſt betwixt the Nobles and Commons, the former ſtruggling for a Conſular Election, the latter for that of the Military Tribunes, for which office they were qualified to be candidates, for the other not.

Non multo post a Caio Marcio Thusci victi sunt, vii. millia captivorum ex his in triumphum ducti.

Not long after the Thuscans were conquered by Caius Marcius, seven thousand prisoners of them were *led in triumph.*

6. Census iterum habitus est. Et cum Latini, qui a Romanis subacti erant, milites præstare nollent, ex Romanis tantum tirones lecti sunt, factæque legiones decem, qui modus sexaginta vel amplius armatorum millia efficiebat: parvis adhuc Romanis rebus tanta tamen in re militari virtus erat. Quæ, cum profectæ essent adversus Gallos, duce Lucio Furio Camillo, quidam ex Gallis unum e Romanis, qui esset optimus, provocavit. Tum se Marcus Valerius, Tribunus Militum, obtulit; & cum processisset armatus, corvus

6. *The Census*, or survey of the people, *was again taken. And the Latins, who had been subdued by the Romans, refusing to furnish their* quota of *soldiers, recruits were levied from amongst the Romans* only, *and ten legions completed, which number made * sixty thousand armed* men *or more; the Roman state being as yet but small. Such was their ability notwithstanding in military affairs, who marching against the Gauls under L. Furius Camillus their general, one of the Gauls challenged any one of the Romans, that was the best* at his weapons. *Upon that M. Valerius, a Tribune of the soldiers, offered himself, and marching out armed,*

ei

† This is a mistake. Livy tells us the legion in this levy consisted of 4200 foot and 500 horse.

ei ſupra dextrum brachium ſedit: mox, commiſſa adverſus Gallum pugna, idem corvus alis & unguibus Galli oculos verberat, ne rectum poſſet aſpicere; ita ut, a Tribuno Valerio interfectus, non ſolum victoriam ei, ſed etiam nomen dederit. Nam poſtea idem Corvinus eſt dictus, ac propter hoc meritum, annorum trium & viginti Conſul eſt factus.

**a crow ſat upon his right arm; preſently after, when the fight againſt the Gaul begun, the ſame crow ſtruck the eyes of the Gaul with his wings and claws, that he could not look right before; ſo that, being ſlain by the Tribune, he gave him not only the victory, but a name too. For afterwards the ſame* man *was called Corvinus, and for this ſervice was made Conſul at three and twenty years* of age.

7. Latini, qui noluerant milites dare, hoc quoque a Romanis exigere cœperunt, ut unus Conſul, ex eorum, alter ex Romanorum populo, crearetur. Quod cum eſſet negatum, bellum contra eos ſuſceptum eſt, & ingenti pugna ſuperari ſunt: ac de his perdomitis triumphatum eſt.

7. *The Latins, who had refuſed to furniſh their quota of men, begun to demand this too of the Romans, that one Conſul ſhould be made from amongſt their people, and the other out of the Romans: which being denied them, a war was undertaken againſt them, and they overthrown in a great battle; and the generals triumphed for the*

Statuæ

* Livy and Victor ſay the crow ſat upon his helmet, which Madam Dacier thinks more likely to be true, becauſe he wanted his right arm to fight with. A little conſideration might have ſatisfied that learned lady that her criticiſm was needleſs, the whole being a very ridiculous ſtory. There is ſmall reaſon ſure to think that Providence ſhould interpoſe by a miracle to diſpatch a poor Gaul.

Statuæ Consulibus ob meritum victoriæ in Rostris positæ sunt.

*conquest of them. Statues were erected in the *Rostra for the Consuls, for their good service in this victory.*

8. Jam Romani potentes esse cœperant; bellum enim in centesimo & tricesimo fere milliario ab urbe apud Samnites gerebatur, qui medii sunt inter Picenum, Campaniam & Apuliam. Lucius Papirius Cursor cum honore Dictatoris ad id bellum profectus est, qui, cum Romam rediisset, Q. Fabio Maximo magistro equitum, quem apud exercitum reliquit, præcepit, ne se absente pugnaret. Ille, occasione reperta, felicissime dimicavit, & Samnites delevit, ob quam rem a Dictatore capitis damnatus quod se vetante pugnasset, ingenti favore militum & populi liberatus est;

8. *The Romans had now begun to grow powerful, for a war was carried on with the Samnites, at almost a hundred and thirty miles from the city, who are in the middle betwixt Picene, Campania and Apulia. L. Papirius Cursor went to that war, with the honor of Dictator, who when he returned to Rome, charged Q. Fabius Maximus, master of the horse, whom he left with the army, that he should not fight* whilst *he* was *absent. He finding his advantage, engaged* the enemy *very successfully, and cut off the Samnites, for which thing being condemned to die by the Dictator, because he had fought* though *he forbad* him, *he was delivered by the great*

tanta

* *Rostrum*, which properly signifies a bird's bill or beak, is used too for sharp spikes, fixed in the prows of their *Longæ Naves*, or men of war under water for sinking one another. The Romans had with some of these, taken from the ancients, adorned a part of the Forum, which from thence received the name of *Rostra*.

tanta Papirio ſeditione commota, ut pene ipſe interficeretur.

favor of the ſoldiers and the people: ſo great a mutiny being raiſed againſt Papirius, that he was well nigh ſlain.

9. Poſtea Samnites, Romanos, Tito Veturio & Spurio Poſthumio Conſulibus, ingenti dedecore vicerunt, & ſub jugum miſerunt. Pax tamen a ſenatu & populo ſoluta eſt, quæ cum ipſis propter neceſſitatem facta fuerat. Poſtea Samnites victi ſunt a L. Papirio Conſule: ſeptem millia eorum ſub jugum miſſa. Papirius de Samnitibus triumphavit. Eo tempore Appius Claudius

9. *Afterwards the Samnites defeated the Romans with huge diſgrace, and obliged them to paſs under the *yoke* when *T. Veturius, and Spurius Poſthumius* were *Conſuls. The peace however was broken by the ſenate and people, which had been made with them† in mere neceſſity. Afterwards the Samnites were conquered by the Conſul L. Papirius*, and *ſeven thouſand of them made to paſs under the yoke. Papirius triumphed over the Samnites. At that time Appius* Cenſor

* This yoke was a ſpear tied acroſs two others ſtuck in the ground, under which the Romans uſed to oblige their vanquiſhed and captive enemies to paſs diſarmed. They had the compliment returned them ſometimes, as here by the Samnites.

† The Samnites had trepanned the Romans in a ground ſo very diſadvantageous for them, by reaſon of its being on all ſides encloſed with hills that there was no way but to ſubmit to the mercy of the Samnites, or periſh every one of them. The former they made choice of, and ſubmitted to ſuch articles as the Samnites thought fit to impoſe upon them, which were all immediately ſet aſide by the people and Senate, as made without their authority, and the war renewed; but the Conſuls who had concluded the peace, were delivered up to the Samnites, that they might, if they pleaſed, take their revenge of them.

Censor aquam Claudiam induxit, & viam Appiam stravit. Samnites, reparato bello, Quintum Fabium Maximum vicerunt, tribus millibus occisis: postea cum pater ejus Fabius Maximus legatus datus fuisset, & Samnites vicit, & plurima eorum oppida cepit. Deinde Publius Cornelius Rufinus, Manius Curius Dentatus ambo Consules, contra Samnites missi, ingentibus præliis eos confecere. Tum bellum cum Samnitibus per annos novem & quadraginta actum sustulerunt, neque ullus hostis fuit intra Italiam, qui Romanam virtutem magis fatigaverit.

10. Interjectis aliquot annis, iterum se Gallorum copiæ contra Romanos Thuscis Samnitibusq; junxerunt: sed cum Romam tenderent a Cn. Cornelio Dolabella Consule deletæ sunt.

Appius Claudius the Censor brought the Claudian water into the city, *and paved the Appian way. The Samnites renewed the war, routed Q. Fabius Maximus, killing three thousand* of his men. *Afterwards, when his father Fabius Maximus was given him* as *his lieutenant, he both defeated the Samnites, and took abundance of their towns. After that both the Consuls Publius Cornelius Rufinus,* and *Manius Curius Dentatus, were sent against the Samnites,* and *slaughtered them in great battles. When they made an end of the war with the Samnites,* which had been *carried on for nine and forty years; nor was there an enemy within Italy that more fatigued the Roman valor.*

10. *Some years after, again an army of Gauls joined themselves with the Thuscans and Samnites against the Romans; but as they were marching for Rome, they were cut off by Cn. Cornelius Dolabella the Consul.*

11. Eoder

11. Eodem tempore Tarentinis, qui jam in ultima Italia sunt, bellum indictum est; quia legatis Romanorum injuriam fecissent. Hi Pyrrhum Epiri regem contra Romanos in auxilium poposcerunt, qui ex genere Achillès originem trahebat; is mox ad Italiam venit, tumque primum Romanì cum transmarino hoste dimicaverunt. Missus est contra eum Consul P. Valerius Lævinus: qui, cum exploratores Pyrrhi cepisset, jussit eos per castra duci, ostendique omnem exercitum, tumque dimitti, ut renuntiarent Pyrrho quæcumque a Romanis agerentur. Commissa mox pugna, cum jam Pyrrhus fugeret, elephantorum auxilio vicit: quos incognitos Romani ex paverunt:

11. **At the same time war was proclaimed against the Tarentines, who are* †*now in the furthest part of Italy, because they had offered an abuse to the ambassadors of the Romans. These sent for Pyrrhus king of Epire, to their assistance against the Romans, who derived his extraction from the family of Achilles. He came presently into Italy, and then for the first time did the Romans engage with a foreign enemy. The Consul P. Valerius Lævinus was sent against him; who, when he had taken Pyrrhus's scouts, ordered them to be led through the camp, and the whole army to be shewn them, and then to be dismissed, that they might tell Pyrrhus what was doing by the Romans. Soon after a battle being fought, when now Pyrrhus was ready to run for it, he prevailed by the assistance of his elephants,*

* In the year of Rome 472.

† What *jam* has to do here, I know not. The Tarentines were, in the days of Eutropius, in the same place they were in Pyrrhus's time.

paverunt: sed nox prælio finem dedit. Lævinus tamen per noctem fugit. Pyrrhus Romanos mille octingentos cepit, eosque summo honore tractavit, occisos sepelivit. Quos cum adverso vulnere & truci vultu, etiam mortuos, jacere vidisset, tulisse ad cœlum manus dicitur, cum hac voce: se totius orbis dominum esse potuisse si tales sibi milites contigissent.

which the Romans dreaded, as *being unknown* to them. *But night put an end to the battle. Lævinus however fled in the night. Pyrrhus took a thousand eight hundred Romans, and treated them with the greatest honor*, and *buried their slain. Whom when he saw lie with wounds before, and stern looks, even* when *dead, he is said to have held up his hands to heaven, with this saying, that he could be master of the whole world, if such soldiers had fallen to his share.*

12. Postea Pyrrhus, junctis sibi Samnitibus, Lucanis, Brutiisque, Romam porrexit, omnia ferro igneque vastavit. Campaniam depopulatus est, atque ad Præneste venit, milliario ab urbe octavodecimo. Mox terrore exercitus, qui eum cum Consule sequebatur, in Campaniam se recipit. Legati ad Pyrrhum de redimendis captivis missi, ab eo honorifice

12. *Afterwards Pyrrhus with the Samnites, Lucanians and Brutians, marched towards Rome, laid all waste with fire and sword, ravaged Campania, and came to Præneste at eighteen miles distant from the city. By and by he retired to Campania, for fear of the army which followed him with the Consul. Ambassadors being sent to Pyrrhus about redeeming their prisoners, they were honorably entertained by him;* and he

ſuſcepti ſunt, captivos ſine pretio Romam miſit. Unum ex legatis Romanorum Fabricium ſic admiratus eſt, ut cum eum pauperem eſſe cognoviſſet, quarta parte regni promiſſa, ſolicitare voluerit ut ad ſe tranſiret: contemptuſque a Fabricio eſt. Quare cum Pyrrhus ingenti Romanorum admiratione teneretur, legatum miſit, qui pacem æquis conditionibus peteret, præcipuum virum Cineam nomine; ita ut Pyrrhus partem Italiæ, quam jam armis occupaverat, obtineret.

13. Pax diſplicuit; remandatumque Pyrrho a ſenatu eſt, eum cum Romanis, niſi ex Italia receſſiſſet, pacem habere non poſſe. Tum Romani juſſerunt captivos omnes, quos Pyrrhus reddiderat, infames haberi, qui ſe armis defendere potuiſſent; nec ante eos ad veterem ſtatum rever-

ſent away all *the priſoners without any ranſom to Rome. He ſo admired one of the Roman ambaſſadors, Fabricius, that when he underſtood he was poor, he endeavored to engage him to come over to him, by promiſing him a fourth part of his kingdom, and was rejected by Fabricius. Wherefore Pyrrhus being taken with great admiration of the Romans, ſent an ambaſſador to deſire peace upon equal terms,* who was *the principal perſon* about him, *Cineas by name; ſo that Pyrrhus ſhould have that part of Italy, which he had already ſeized by his arms.*

13. *This peace diſpleaſed them, and word was ſent back again to Pyrrhus by the Senate, that he could have no peace with the Romans, unleſs he retired out of Italy. Then the Romans ordered all the priſoners, whom Pyrrhus had reſtored, to be accounted infamous, who had been able to defend themſelves by arms; and*

ti,

ti, quàm sibi notorum hostium occisorum spolia retulissent. Ita legatus Pyrrhi reversus est; a quo cum quæreret Pyrrhus qualem Romam comperisset, Cineas dixit, regum se patriam vidisse; scilicet tales illic esse omnes, qualis unus Pyrrhus apud Epirum & reliquam Græciam putaretur. Missi sunt contra Pyrrhum duces P. Sulpicius & Decius Mus Consules. Certamine commisso, Pyrrhus vulneratus est elephantes interfecti viginta millia cæsa hostium; & ex Romanis tantum quinque millia. Pyrrhus Tarentum fugatus.

that they should not return to their former condition, before they had brought out of the field *the spoils of noted enemies slain by themselves. So the ambassador of Pyrrhus returned; of whom when Pyrrhus inquired, what sort of a place he found Rome* to be, *Cineas told him, that he had seen the country of Kings; for they were all there such, as Pyrrhus alone was thought* to be *in Epire, and the rest of Greece. The Consuls P. Sulpicius and Decius Mus were sent generals against Pyrrhus. A battle being fought, Pyrrhus was wounded, his elephants killed, and twenty thousand of the enemies slain; and only five thousand of the Romans. Pyrrhus was driven to Tarentum.*

14. Interjecto anno, contra Pyrrhum Fabricius est missus; qui prius inter legatos solicitari non potuerat, quarta parte regni promissa. Tum, cum vicina castra ipse et rex

14. *A year after, Fabricius was sent against Pyrrhus, who* being *before amongst the ambassadors, could not be tempted by a promise of the fourth part of Pyrrhus's kingdom. Then, whilst he and the*

haberent

haberent, medicus Pyrrhi ad eum nocte venit, promittens veneno Pyrrhum occisurum, si sibi aliquid polliceretur; quem Fabricius vinctum reduci jussit ad dominum, Pyrrhoque dici, quæ contra caput ejus medicus spospondisset. Tum rex admirans eum dixisse fertur: Ille est Fabricius, qui difficilius ab honestate, quam sol a cursu suo averti potest. Tum rex in Siciliam profectus est. Fabricius, victis Samnitibus & Lucanis, triumphavit. Consules deinde Manius Curius Dentatus, & Cornelius Lentulus adversum Pyrrhum missi sunt, & Curius contra eum pugnavit: exercitum ejus cecidit; ipsum Tarentum fugavit, castra cepit. Ea die cæsa sunt hostium viginti tria millia. Curius Dentatus in consulatu triumphavit. Primus

King had their camps near together, Pyrrhus's physician came to him in the night, promising to take off Pyrrhus by poison, if he would promise him any thing for his pains; *whom Fabricius ordered to be carried back bound to his master, and Pyrrhus to be told what the physician had offered against his life. Then the King admiring him is reported to have said, Fabricius is* the man *that may with more difficulty be removed from* the ways of *honor, than the sun from his course.* **Then the King went into Sicily. Fabricius having conquered the Samnites and Lucanians triumphed. Then the Consuls Manius Curius Dentatus and Cornelius Lentulus were sent against Pyrrhus, and Curius fought against him, cut off* a great part of *his army, forced him to Tarentum,* and *took his camp. That day twenty three thousand of the enemy were slain. Curius Dentatus triumphed in his*

Roman

* To assist the Siracusians.

Romam elephantos quatuor duxit. Pyrrhus etiam a Tarento mox recessit, & apud Argos Græciæ civitatem occisus est.

Consulship. He first brought four elephants to Rome. Pyrrhus likewise soon after retired from Tarentum, and was slain at Argos, a city of Greece.

15. Caio Fabricio Luscino, C. Claudia Cinna Consulibus, anno urbis conditæ ccccclxi. legati Alexandrini a Ptolemæo missi, Romam venere, & a Romanis amicitiam, quam petierant, obtinuerunt.

15. When *Caius Fabricius Luscinus*, and C. *Claudius Cinna* were *Consuls in the year* *461 *from the building of the city, ambassadors from Alexandria sent by Ptolemy came to Rome, and obtained of the Romans the alliance which they had desired.*

16. Quintio Gulone, C. Fabio Pictore Consulibus, Picentes bellum commovere; & ab insequentibus Consulibus Publ. Sempronio, Appio Claudio victi sunt; & de his triumphatum est. Conditæ a Romanis civitates, Arminium in Gallia, & Beneventum in Samnio.

16. When *Q. Gulo* and *C. Fabius Pictor* were *Consuls, the Picentes raised a war, and were conquered by the following Consuls, P. Sempronius* and *Appius Claudius; and they triumphed over them.* Two *cities were* then *built by the Romans,* †*Arminium in Gaul, and Beneventum in Samnium.*

17. Marco Attilio Regulo, Lucio Junio Libone

17. When *M. Attilus Regulus and L. Junius*

* It should be 470.

† By Gaul is here meant the north parts of Italy, which were called by the Romans, *Gallia Cisalpina*, because inhabited by Gauls. Arminium lies upon the Adriatic sea, and is now called *Rimini*.

Libone Consulibus, Salentinis in Apulia bellum indictum est; captique sunt cum civitate simul Brundusini, & de his triumphatum est.

18. Anno cccclxxvii. cum jam clarum urbis Romæ nomen esset, arma tamen extra Italiam mota non fuerant. Ut igitur cognoscerentur, quæ copiæ Romanorum essent, census est habitus; tum inventa sunt civium capita ccxcii. millia cccxxxiii. quanquam a condita urbe nunquam bella cessassent. Et contra Afros bellum susceptum est primum, Appio Claudio & Quinto Fulvio Consulibus. In Sicilia contra eos pugnatum est, & Appius Claudius de Afris & rege Siciliæ Hierone triumphavit.

Libo were *Consuls, war was proclaimed against the Salentines in Apulia; and the* * *Brundusians were taken, together with their city, and there was a triumph upon their account.*

18. *In the year* 477, *when now the name of the city Rome was famous, yet their arms had not been carried out of Italy. That therefore it might be known what the forces of the Romans were, a Census,* or survey *was taken; then the heads of the citizens were found* to be *two hundred and ninetytwo thousand three hundred and thirtythree, though wars had never ceased from the building of the city. And the first war was undertaken against the Africans,* when *Appius Claudius* and *Q. Fulvius* were *Consuls. They fought against them in Sicily, and Appius Claudius triumphed for* his conquest of *the Africans, and Hiero King of Sicily.*

19. Insequente

* Brundusium, now called *Brundusi*, lies in that part of Italy which was formerly called *Calabria*, upon the Adriatic, a famous sea port.

19. Insequente anno, Valerio Marco & Octacilio Consulibus, in Sicilia a Romanis res magnæ gestæ sunt. Taurominitani, Catanenses, & præterea quinquaginta civitates in fidem acceptæ sunt. Tertio anno in Sicilia contra Hieronem bellum paratum est. Is cum omni nobilitate Syracusanorem pacem a Romanis impetravit, deditque argenti talenta ducenta. Afri in Sicilia victi sunt, & de his secundo Romæ triumphatum est.

19. *In the following year*, when *Valerius Marcus and Octacilius* were *Consuls, great things were performed by the Romans in Sicily.* **The Taurominitani, Catanenses, and* 50 *cities besides were taken in upon promise* of good quarter. *In the 3d year, war was levied against Hiero in Sicily. He with all the nobility of the Syracusians obtained a peace from the Romans, and gave them two hundred † talents of silver. The Africans in Sicily were conquered, and there was a triumph a second time at Rome upon their account.*

20. Quinto anno belli Punici, quod contra Afros gerebatur, primum Romani, C. Duilio & Cn. Cornelio Asino Consulibus, in mari dimicaverunt, paratis navibus rostratis, quas Liburnas vocabant.

20. *In the ‡5th year of the Punick war, which was carried on against the Africans, the Romans first fought by sea;* when *C. Duilius, and Cn. Cornelius Asinus* were *Consuls, providing* for the purpose *ships with Rostra,*

* The Taurominitani and Catanenses lay on the east side of the island, near mount Ætna.

† The Talent made use of in the common reckoning of money, was the Attick Talent, which some will have to have been in value less, and some more than 200 pounds sterling.

‡ The fourth it should have been.

cabant. Consul Cornelius fraude deceptus est. Duillius, commisso prælio, Carthaginensium ducem, vicit, triginta naves et alteram cepit, xiv. mersit, viii. millia hostium cepit, tria millia occidit: neque ulla victoria Romanis gratior fuit, quod invicti terra, jam etiam mari plurimum possent. C. Aquilio Floro, L. Scipione Consulibus, Scipio Corsicam & Sardiniam vastavit, multa millia inde captivorum abduxit, triumphum egit.

which they called * *Liburnian. The Consul Cornelius was* † *trepanned by treachery. Duilius giving the* enemy *battle, defeated the general of the Carthaginians, took* 31 *ships, sunk fourteen, took eight thousand of the enemies,* and *killed* 3000; *nor was any victory more acceptable to the Romans, because being invincible by land, they were now very powerful too by sea. C. Aquilius Florus, and L. Scipio being Consuls. Scipio wasted Corsica and Sardinia, carried off many thousand prisoners from thence,* and *had a triumph.*

21. Lucio Manlio Volsone M. Attilio Consulibus, bellum in Africam translatum est contra Hamilcarem Carthaginensium ducem; in mari pugnatum, victusque est. Nam perditis lxiv. navibus retro se recepit; Romani xxiii. amise-

21. *L. Manlius Volso, and M. Attilus being Consuls, the war was carried into Africa against Hamilcar, the general of the Carthaginians; a battle was fought at sea, and he was conquered. For losing* 64 *ships he steered off; the Romans lost* 23;

runt,

* A sort of ships so called from Liburnia, from whence the fashion of them was first brought.

† He was invited by the General of the Carthaginians to an interview, and basely seized.

runt; sed cum in Africam transissent, primum Clypeam Africæ civitatem in deditionem acceperunt. Consules usque ad Carthaginem processerunt, multisque vastatis oppidis, Manlius victor Romam rediit, & xxvii. millia captivorum reduxit. Attilius Regulus in Africa remansit. Is contra Afros aciem instruxit, contra tres Carthaginensium duces dimicans, victor fuit: xviii. millia hostium cecidit, quinque millia cum viii. elephantibus cepit. lxxiv. civitates in fidem accepit. Tum victi Carthaginenses, pacem a Romanis petierunt: quam cum Regulus nollet nisi durissimis conditionibus dare, Afri auxilium a Lacedæmoniis petierunt: & duce Xantippo, qui a Lacedæmoniis missus fuerat, Romanorum dux Regulus victus est ultima pernicie:

but after they had passed over into Africa, they first of all took Clypea, a city of Africa, upon surrender. The Consuls advanced up to Carthage, and having laid waste many towns, Manlius returned victorious to Rome, and brought off 27 thousand prisoners. Attilius Regulus remained in Africa. He drew up his army against the Africans, and *engaging with three generals of the Carthaginians, was conqueror. He slew eighteen thousand of the enemies, took five thousand with eight elephants,* and *received 74 cities upon promise of quarter. Then the conquered Carthaginians begged peace of the Romans; which when Regulus would not grant them but upon very hard terms, the Africans begged assistance of the Lacedemonians; and by the general Xantippus, who was sent* them *by the Lacedemonians, the general of the Romans, Regulus, was defeated with prodig-*

nam duo millia hominum tantum ex omni Romano exercitu remanserunt; quindecim millia cum imperatore Regulo capta sunt, xxx. millia occisa, Regulus ipse in catenas conjectus.

ious slaughter: for there were only two thousand men left of all the Roman army; fifteen thousand, with the commander Regulus were taken, thirty thousand slain, Regulus himself clapt in chains.

22. M. Æmilio Paulo, Serv. Fulvio Nobiliore Consulibus, ambo Consules Romani Africam profecti sunt, cum trecentorum navium classe Clypeam petunt, & contra Carthaginenses venerunt. Primum Afros navali certamine superant. Æmilius Consul centum & quatuor naves hostium demersit, triginta cum pugnatoribus cepit, quindecim millia hostium aut occidit, aut cepit, militem suum ingenti præda ditavit; & subacta Africa tum fuisset, nisi tanta fames fuisset ut diutius expectare exercitus non posset. Consules cum victrici classe redeuntes, circa Siciliam

21. When *M. Æmilius Paulus*, and *S. Fulvius Nobilior* were *Consuls*, *both the Roman Consuls went to Africa, they make for Clypea with a fleet of* 300 *ships, and proceeded against the Carthaginians. They first defeat the Africans in a sea-fight. The Consul Æmilius sunk* * 104 *ships of the enemies, took* 30 *with the soldiers on board, either slew or took* 15 *thousand of the enemies,* and *enriched his soldiers with abundance of plunder. And Africa would have been then subdued, if there had not been so great a famine, that the army could not stay any longer. The Consuls returning with the victorious fleet, suffered shipwreck about Sicily. And so great was the tem-*

* Some say 114.

ciliam naufragium passi sunt: & tanta tempestas fuit, ut ex quadringentis sexaginta quatuor navibus, octoginta servari vix potuerint: neque ullo tempore tanta maritimi tempestas audita est. Romani tamen statim trecentas naves reparaverunt, neq; in aliquo animus his infractus fuit.

pest, that of *464 *ships, scarce fourscore could be saved: nor was* ever *so great a tempest at sea heard of at any time. Yet the Romans immediately built* 300 new *ships, nor was their courage* † *broken in any respect.*

23. Cnæus Servilius Cæpio & C. Sempronius Blæsus Consules cum ducentis sexaginta navibus ad Africam profecti sunt, aliquot civitates ceperunt: prædam ingentem reducentes, naufragium passi sunt. Itaque cum continuæ calamitates Romanis displicerent, decrevit senatus, ut a maritimis præliis discederetur, & tantum sexaginta naves

23. *The Consuls Cnæus Servilius Cæpio, and C. Sempronius Blæsus, went to Africa with* 260 *ships,* and *took some cities;* and *bringing back abundance of plunder, suffered shipwreck. Wherefore because these continued losses did not please the Romans, the Senate decreed to decline fighting at sea, and that there should only sixty ships be kept for the security of Italy.*

* Here seems to be a mistake in the number, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice; for he has but just told us, that the Consuls went to Africa with 300 ships, and that they took but 30, which together comes far short of 464; there must be therefore a mistake made by the copier of Books in one place or other, the author could not be guilty of such a contradiction.

† *Infractus*, which usually signifies unbroken, has sometimes the signification of the simple word *fractus*, as here, and in *Virgil*,

Torpent infractæ ad prælia vires.

ves ad præsidium Italiæ salvæ essent.

24. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, C. Furio Pacello Consulibus, Metellus in Sicilia Afrorum ducem cum cxxx. elephantis, & magnis copiis venientem superavit xx. millia hostium cecidit, sex & viginti elephantos cepit, reliquos errantes per Numidas, quos in auxilium habebat, collegit, & Romam deduxit ingenti pompa, cum cxxx. elephantorum numero omnia itinera compleret. Post hæc mala Carthaginenses Regulum ducem, quem ceperant, petierunt, ut Romam proficisceretur, & pacem a Romanis obtineret, ac permutationem captivorum faceret.

24. When *L. Cæcilius Metellus*, and *C. Furius, Pacellus* were *Consuls, Metellus defeated in Sicily a general of the Africans, coming* against him *with* 130 *elephants, and a vast army; he killed* 20,000 *of the enemies, took* 26 *elephants*, and *picked up the rest that strayed away by means of the Numidians, whom he had to assist him, and brought them to Rome in great pomp, filling all the roads with* this *number of* 130 *elephants. After these misfortunes, the Carthaginians desired the general Regulus, whom they had taken, to go to Rome, and procure a peace* for them *from the Romans, and make an exchange of prisoners.*

25. Ille Romam cum venisset, inductus in senatum, nihil quasi Romanus egit; dixitque se ex illa die, qua in potestatem Afrorum venisset, Romanum es-

25. *After he was come to Rome, being brought into the Senate, he acted nothing as a Roman, and said that from the day in which he came into the hands of the Africans, he had*

se

se desivisse. Itaque & uxorem a complexu removit, & Romanis suasit, ne pax cum Pœnis fieret: illos enim, fractos tot casibus, spem nullam habere; se tanti non esse, ut tot millia captivorum propter unum se & senem, & paucos qui ex Romanis capti fuerant, redderentur: itaque obtinuit. Nam Afros pacem petentes nullus admisit. Ipse Carthaginem rediit; offerentibusque Romanis, ut eam Romæ tenerent, negavit se in ea urbe mansurum, in qua, postquam Afris servierat, dignitatem honesti civis habere non posset. Regressus igitur ad Africam omnibus suppliciis extinctus est.

ceased to be a Roman. Wherefore he both hindered his wife from embracing him; *and advised the Romans, that a peace should not be made with the Carthaginians; for that they, being brought low by so many misfortunes, had no hopes; that he was not so much worth, that so many thousand prisoners should be restored for him alone, an old man, and a few of the Romans, that were taken; and accordingly he carried it; for no one would hearken to the Africans,* upon their *desiring a peace. He returned to Carthage;* **and the Romans offering to keep him at Rome, he denied that he would continue in that city, in which, after he had been in a state of captivity amongst the Africans, he could not have the dignity of an honorable citizen. Wherefore returning to Africa,* † *he was put to death with all manner of tortures.*

☞ 2 26. P. Claudio

* If the Romans did offer to keep Regulus, contrary to his word given the Carthaginians to return, it was very base and dishonorable in them, and not agreeable to the accounts their historians give us of their conduct, upon other like occasions.

† The truth of this particular of the story, though we meet with it in many and the best of the Roman authors, and though

26. P. Claudio Pulchro, C. Junio Consulibus, Claudius contra auspicia pugnavit, & a Carthaginiensibus victus est: Nam ex ducentis & viginti navibus, cum triginta fugit: xc. cum pugnatoribus captæ sunt, demersæ cæteræ, viginti millia capta. Alius quoque consul classem naufragio amisit, exercitum tamen salvum habuit; quia vicina littora erant.

26. When *P. Claudius Pulcher*, and *C. Junius* were *Consuls*, *Claudius fought contrary to the auspices, and was defeated by the Carthaginians; for he fled with* 30 only *of* 220 *ships*; 90 *were taken with the soldiers on board; the rest were sunk* and *twenty thousand* men *made prisoners. The other Consul too lost his fleet by shipwreck, yet saved his army because the shore was near.*

27. Caio

it be not expressly contradicted by any one either of the Romans or Greeks that write the Roman story, yet it is very justly questioned by some. For, 1st, Polybius, who writes the history of this war, says not a word of it; of which silence, in a matter so remarkable and important, no other account can be given, but that he did not believe it, or knew it to be false, but perhaps had no mind to take notice of it, as such, for fear of giving offence to the Romans, who appear to have been fond of the story. 2dly, We learn from a fragment of Diodorus Siculus, that the two Carthaginian generals, Bostar and Hamilcar, taken prisoners in this war, were put into the hands of the Attilii, sons of this Regulus; that some time after, upon the death of Regulus, his widow supposing he had died from cruel treatment, incensed her sons so much against their prisoners, that by their ill usage of them, one of them died; and complaint being made to the tribunes of the Commons of the matter, they summoned the young gentlemen before them, and threatened them with very severe punishment, if they did not for the time to come take all fitting and due care of their prisoners; and that they narrowly escaped being put to death for what they had done, as highly tending to the scandal of the Roman name. From which put together, it appears very likely that this story of the cruel death Regulus was put to, was a pure invention of the Attilii, or their mother, to cover or excuse their own barbarity. See Palermius's note upon Appianus Alexandrinus of Millius's edition, vol. 2, p. 4.

* From the building of the city, 500.

27. Caio Luctatio Catulo, Aulo Posthumio Albino Consulibus, anno belli Punici vigesimo tertio, Catulo bellum contra Afros commissum est. Profectus est cum ccc. navibus in Siciliam. Afri contra ipsum cccc. paraverunt. Luctatius Catulus navem æger ascendit: vulneratus enim in pugna superiore fuerat. Contra Lilybæum civitatem Siciliæ pugnatum est ingenti virtute Romanorum; nam lxxiii. Carthaginensium naves captæ sunt, cxxv. demersæ; xxxii. millia hostium capta, xiii. occisa; infinitum auri argentique pondus in potestatem Romanorum redactum. Ex classe Romana duodecim naves demersæ;

*27. C. Luctatius Catulus and A. Posthumius Albinus being Consuls, in the year of the Carthaginian war 23, the war against the Africans was committed to Catulus. He went with 300 ships into Sicily. The Africans fitted out 400 against him. Luctatius Catulus went aboard his ship sick, for he had been wounded in the former fight. A battle was fought with the utmost bravery on the Roman side, over against * Lilybæum, a city of Sicily; for 73 ships of the Carthaginians were taken, 125 sunk, thirtytwo thousand of the enemies made prisoners,* and *thirteen thousand slain. An infinite quantity of gold and silver came into the possession of the Romans; twelve ships of the Roman fleet* were *sunk: this battle was fought upon the † sixth*

pugnatum

* Lilybæum lay in the south-west corner of the island, near a cape of the same name.

† That is on the 10th of March. For in the months of March, May, June and October, the 15th day was called the *Ides*, the day before, the second of the Ides, or *pridie iduum*, and so backwards, till the 7th day, which in the forementioned months was called the Nones; but in all the other months, the 13th was the Ides, and the 5th the Nones.

pugnatum est vi. idus Martias. Statim Carthaginenses pacem petierunt, tributaque iis pax. Captivi Romanorum, qui tenebantur a Carthaginensibus, redditi sunt. Etiam Carthaginenses petierunt, ut redimi eos captivos liceret, quos ex Afris Romani tenebant. Senatus jussit sine pretio dari eos, qui in publica custodia essent; qui autem a privatis tenerentur, ut, pretio dominis reddito, Carthaginem redirent; atque id pretium ex fisco magis quam a Carthaginensibus solveretur.

of the ides of March. Immediately the Carthaginians sued for peace, and a peace was granted to them. The prisoners of the Romans, who were in the possession of the Carthaginians, were restored. The Carthaginians likewise desired, they might be permitted to redeem their prisoners, which the Romans had of the Africans. * *The Senate ordered those to be restored without ransom, who were in the custody of the public;* but for those *who were in the possession of private persons, that their ransom money being paid their masters, they should return to Carthage; and that that money should be paid out of the public treasury, rather than by the Carthaginians.*

28. Quintus Luctatius, Aulus Manlius Consules creati, bellum Faliscis intulerunt; quæ civitas Italiæ opulenta quondam fuit:

28 *Quintius Luctatius* and *Aulus Manlius being chosen Consuls, made war upon the Falisci: which was formerly a wealthy state of Italy; which the*

quod

* This was generous and noble, and nothing like offering to keep Regulus, to the ruin of his honor, and their own shame.

quod ambo Consules intra sex dies postquam venerant, transegerunt, xv. millibus hostium cæsis, cæteris pace concessa, agro tamen ex medietate sublato.

Consuls together finished in six days after they came there; fifteen thousand of the enemy being slain, a peace granted to the rest, and yet their land to the half part being taken from them.

EUTROPII

EUTROPII
BREVIARIUM
HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER III.

FINITO igitur Punico bello, quod per xxii. annos contractum est; Romani jam clarissima gloria noti, legatos ad Ptolemæum, Ægypti regem, miserunt, auxilia promittentes: quia rex Syriæ Antiochus ei bellum intulerat. Ille gratias Romanis egit, auxilia non accepit: jam enim fuerat pugna transacta. Eodem tempore potentissimus rex Siciliæ Hiero Romam venit, ad ludos spectandos, & ducenta millia modiorum triciti populo dono dedit.

WHEREFORE the Punick war being ended, which was carried on for 22 *years; the Romans being now famous for their most celebrated glory, sent ambassadors to Ptolemy, King of Egypt, promising* him *assistance; because Antiochus, King of Syria had made war upon him. He gave thanks to the Romans,* but *did not accept their assistance; for now the war was ended. At the same time Hiero, the most powerful King of Sicily, came to Rome to see the* public *games, and presented* 200,000 * *Modii of wheat to the people.*

2. Lucio

* The *Modius* is commonly computed to be about a peck and a half of our measure.

2. Lucio Cornelio Lentulo, Fulvio Flacco Consulibus, quibus Hiero Romam venerat, etiam contra Ligures intra Italiam bellum gestum est, & de his triumphatum. Carthaginenses tum bella reparare tentabant Sardinienses, qui ex conditione pacis Romanis parere debebant, ad rebellandum impellentes: Venit tamen legatio Carthaginensium Romam, & pacem impetravit.

3. Tito Manlio Torquato, Caio Attilio Balbo Consulibus, de Sardis triumphatum est: & pace omnibus locis facta, Romani nullum bellum habuerunt, quod his post Romam conditam, semel tantum, Numa Pompilio regnante, contigerat.

4. Lucius Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus Consules bellum contra Illyrios gesserunt:

2. *L. Cornelius Lentulus* and *Fulvius Flaccus being Consuls, in whose year Hiero had come to Rome, a war was carried on likewise against the Ligurians within Italy, and there was a triumph upon their account. The Carthaginians then attempted to renew the war, exciting the Sardinians, who by an article of the peace were obliged to be subject to the Romans, to rebel; yet an embassy of the Carthaginians came to Rome, and obtained peace.*

3. *T. Manlius Torquatus* and *C. Attilius Balbus being Consuls, there was a triumph over the Sardinians: and a peace being made in all places, the Romans had no war, which had happened to them but once, since the building of Rome*, when *Numa Pompilius was reigning.*

4. *The Consuls L. Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus carried on a war against the Illyrians: and taking*

&

& multis civitatibus captis, etiam reges in deditionem acceperunt. Tum primum de Illyriis triumphatum est.

many cities, received likewise their princes upon submission. Then for the first time there was a triumph over the Illyrians.

5. Lucio Æmilio Consule, ingentes Gallorum copiæ Alpes transierunt: sed pro Romanis tota Italia consensit: traditumque est Fabio historico, qui ei bello interfuit, DCCC. millia hominum parata ad id bellum fuisse: sed res per Consules tantum prospere gesta est: xl. millia hostium interfecta sunt, & triumphus Æmilio decretus.

5. When *L. Æmilius was Consul, a vast army of the Gauls passed the Alps: but all Italy was unanimous for the Romans; and it is recorded by Fabius the historian, who was actually present in that war, that* **eight hundred thousand men were levied for that war: but the business was successfully managed by the Consuls only; forty thousand of the enemy were slain; and a triumph voted for Æmilius.*

6. Aliquot deinde annis post, contra Gallos intra Italiam pugnatum est: finitumque

6. *Then some years after, the* Romans again *engaged against the Gauls within Italy: and the war*

est

* An incredible number, considering the Romans upon other occasions never affected great armies; they rarely exceeded forty thousand, and were often much below that number; their successes were owing to the admirable contrivance of their government at home, for the encouragement of true merit, and their good discipline in their armies abroad. But this extraordinary preparation for the reception of the Gauls, was the effect of that terrible impression, the sacking of Rome by that people, had made in the minds of the Romans.

est bellum Marco Claudio Marcello, Cnæo Cornelio Scipione Consulibus. Tunc Marcellus cum parva manu equitum dimicavit, & regem Gallorum, Viridomarum nomine, manu sua occidit. Postea cum collega suo ingentes copias Gallorum peremit; Mediolanum expugnavit: grandem prædam Romam pertulit: ac triumphans Marcellus spolia Galli stipiti imposita humeris suis vexit.

was ended by the Consuls M. Claudius Marcellus and Cnæus Cornelius, Scipio. Then Marcellus fought the enemy *with a small body of horse, and slew the King of the Gauls, Viridomarus by name, with his own hands. Afterwards with his colleague he cut off a vast army of the Gauls, took* * *Mediolanum;* and *brought abundance of plunder to Rome. And Marcellus in his triumph, carried upon his shoulders the spoils of the Gaul hung upon a stake.*

7. M. Minucio, P. Cornelio Consulibus, Istris bellum illatum est, quia latrocinati naves Romanorum fuerant, quæ frumenta exhibebant: perdomitiq; sunt omnes. Eodem anno bellum Punicum secundum Romanis illatum est per Annibalem

7. *M. Minucius* and *P. Cornelius being Consuls, a war was made upon the* † *Istrians, because they had robbed* some *ships of the Romans, which were bringing corn* to the city; *and they were all conquered. In the* ‡ *same year the second war of the Carthaginians was made upon the Romans, by Annibal, gen-*

F

* In the northwest parts of Italy, above the Po, the capital city of the people called Galli Insubres, now Milan.

† The Istri were a people lying betwixt Italy and Illyricum.

‡ This is a mistake; it was two years after that the second Punick war begun, viz. in the year from the building of Rome 534.

nibalem Carthaginensium ducem, qui Saguntum Hiſpaniæ civitatem, Romanis amicam, oppugnare aggreſſus eſt, agens biceſimum ætatis annum; copiis congregatis cl. millibus peditum & xx. millibus equitum. Huic Romani per legatos denunciaverunt, ut bello abſtineret. Is legatos admittere noluit. Romani etiam Carthaginem miſerunt, ut mandaretur Annibali, ne bellum contra ſocios populi Romani gereret: ſed dura reſponſa a Carthaginenſibus reddita. Saguntini interea, fame victi; captique ab Annibale, ultimis pœnis officiuntur.

eral of the Carthaginians, who ventured to attack * *Saguntum, a city of Spain, and an ally of the Romans,* when he was *going upon the* † 20*th year of his age; having got together an army of an hundred and fifty thouſand foot, and twenty thouſand horſe. The Romans charged him, by deputies* ſent for that purpoſe, *to forbear the war, he would not admit the deputies* to a hearing. *The Romans likewiſe ſent to Carthage,* deſiring *that orders might be ſent to Annibal, not to carry on a war againſt the allies of a Roman people: but a rough reply was made by the Carthaginians. In the mean time the Saguntini, being forced by famine, and taken by Annibal, were ſubjected to* ‡ *the moſt extreme puniſhments.*

8. Tum

* Saguntus was a city of Hiſpania Tarraconenſis, ſituated about a mile from the Mediterranean, now Morvedre.

† Annibal was then 27 years of age.

‡ The principal inhabitants burnt themſelves, and their ſubſtance; of the reſt, all the males of age were put to the ſword, and the women, &c. divided amongſt the ſoldiers as booty.

8. Tum Publius Cornelius Scipio cum exercitu in Hispaniam profectus est, Tiberius Sempronius in Siciliam, bellum Carthaginensibus indictum est. Annibal relicto in Hispania fratre Asdrubale Pyrenæum transiit: Alpes adhuc in ea parte invias, sibi patefecit. Traditur ad Italiam lxxx. millia peditum, & xx. millia equitum, septem & triginta elephantes adduxisse. Interea multi Ligures & Galli Annibali se junxerunt. Sempronius Gracchus, cognito ad Italiam Annibalis adventu, e Sicilia exercitum Arminium trajecit.

8. *Then P. Cornelius Scipio went with an army into Spain, Tiberius Sempronius into Sicily,* and *war was proclaimed against the Carthaginians, Annibal having left his brother Asdrubal in Spain, passed the Pyrenæan,* and *laid open for himself the Alps, as yet unpassed in that part. He is said to have brought into Italy fourscore thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse, and seven and thirty elephants. In the mean time, many of the Ligurians and Gauls joined themselves to Annibal. Sempronius Gracchus hearing of Annibal's coming into Italy, drew his army out of Sicily to Arminium.*

9. Publius Cornelius Scipio Annibali primus occurrit: commisso prælio, fugatis suis ipse vulneratus in castra rediit. Sempronius Gracchus & ipse conflixit apud Trebiam

9. * *Publius Cornelius Scipio first meets Annibal;* and *joining battle, his men being routed, he returned wounded into the camp. Sempronius Gracchus likewise engaged him at the river* † *Trebias; he*

* He was not gone into Spain then, as our author says in the foregoing chapter, but he had sent his brother Cnæus thither.

† It falls into the Po on the south side.

Trebiam amnem: is quoque vincitur. Annibali multi se in Italia dediderunt. Inde ade Tusciam veniens Annibal, Flaminio Consuli occurrit: ipsum Flaminium interemit: Romanorum viginti quinque millia cæsa sunt: cæteri diffugerunt. Missus adversus Annibalem postea a Romanis Quintus Fabius Maximus; is eum, differendo pugnam ab impetu fregit: mox inventa occasione vicit.

likewise is defeated. Many in Italy surrendered themselves to Annibal. From thence Annibal coming into Tuscia meets with the Consul Flaminius, slew Flaminius himself, and * 25,000 *Romans* besides *were killed: the rest fled. Afterwards, Q. Fabius Maximus was sent against Annibal by the Romans. He by declining battle, broke his mettle for him, and soon after, having got an advantage* against him, *routed him.*

10. Quingentesimo & quadiagesimo anno a condita urbe, Lucius Æmilius, P. Terentius Varro contra Annibalem mittuntur, Fabioque succedunt: qui

10. *In the* †540*th year from the building of the city, L. Æmilius* and *P. Terentius Varro are sent against Annibal, and succeeded Fabius: which Fabius warned* ‡*both the Con-*

Fabius

* Livy says but 15,000.

† He should have said 537.

‡ He did not address himself to both the Consuls, but Æmilius only, the other, Varro, who was but a butcher's son, but had raised him by his mettle and activity to the Consulate, he knew to be too violently bent upon fighting, to regard any advice of his to the contrary. The event seems to prove that Fabius had a thorough knowledge of the Romans, and the enemy they had to deal with, and therefore that his advice was well grounded. But for all that, the Romans were so far from expressing any resentment against the man, who seemed by his rashness to have brought this terrible stroke upon them, that, upon his return to Rome, he was

Fabius ambos Consules monuit, ut Annibalem callidum & impatientem ducem non aliter vincerent, quam prælium differendo. Verum cum impatientia Varronis Consulis, contradicente Consule altero, apud vicum, qui Cannæ appellatur, in Apulia pugnatum esset, ambo Consules ab Annibale vincuntur. In ea pugna tria millia Afrorum pereunt; magna pars de exercitu Annibalis sauciatur; nullo tamen Punico bello Romani gravius accepti sunt: periit enim in eo Æmilius Paulus Consul: Consulares & Prætorii xx. Senatores capti aut occisi xxx. nobiliores viri ccc. militum xl. millia; equitum tria millia & quingenti; in quibus malis nemo ta-

suls that they could not otherwise conquer that subtile and impatient general than by waving battle. But a battle being fought, through the impatience of the Consul Varro, though the other Consul opposed it, at a country town, which is called Cannæ, in Apulia; both the Consuls were overthrown by Annibal. In that battle three thousand of the Africans are lost, a great part of Annibal's army is wounded; however, the Romans were not more roughly handled in any battle with the Carthaginians: for the Consul Æmilius Paulus fell in it; and 20 gentlemen that had been Consuls and Prætors; 30 Senators were taken or slain, besides 300 *noblemen, and 40 thousand soldiers; three thousand five hundred horse. In the midst of which losses none of the Romans would make*

☞ 2 men

met by all degrees of people, and publicly thanked, for testifying, by thus facing his country again, that he did not despair of its recovery from the ill condition it was at that time in: and they continued to him a command in their armies for several years together after this; in which the Roman people shewed a greatness of soul rarely to be found in single persons.

men Romanorum pacis mentionem habere dignatus eſt. Servi, quod nunqum ante, manumiſſi, & milites facti ſunt.

any mention of peace: the ſlaves, which had *never* been done *before, were enfranchiſed and made ſoldiers.*

11. Poſt eam pugnam multæ Italiæ civitates, quæ Romanis paruerant, ſe ad Annibalem tranſtulerunt. Annibal Romanis obtulit, ut captivos redimerent: reſponſumq; eſt a Senatu, eos cives, non eſſe neceſſarios qui, cum armati eſſent, capi potuiſſent. Ille omnes poſtea variis ſuppliciis interfecit, & tres modios aureorum annulorum Carthaginem miſit: quos e manibus Equitum Romanorum, Senatorum, & militum detraxerat. Interea in Hiſpania, ubi frater Annibalis Aſdrubal remanſerat cum magno exercitu, ut

11. *After that battle many cities of Italy, which had been ſubject to the Romans, went over to Annibal. Annibal offered the Romans* liberty *to redeem the priſoners: and * anſwer was made by the Senate, that thoſe citizens were not neceſſary, who, though they were armed, could be taken priſoners. He afterwards put them all to death with various tortures, and ſent † three modii of gold rings to Carthage, which he had taken from the hands of the Roman Knights, Senators and Soldiers. In the mean time, in Spain, where the brother of Annibal Aſdrubal had ſtayed with a great*

* A ſtrange kind of an anſwer in ſuch ſort of circumſtances, and which ſhews the invincible ſpirit of the Romans at that time.

† Livy ſays three and a half, a vaſt quantity, which gave occaſion to Pliny to conjecture that, at that time, the gold ring was worn by the commoners as well as thoſe of the Equeſtrian and Senatorian order, which afterwards was confined to the two latter. See Pliny, b. 33, c. 50.

at eam totam Afris subigeret, a duobus Scipionibus Romanis ducibus vincitur; perditque in pugna xxxv. millia hominum, ex his capiuntur x millia, occiduntur xxv. Mittuntur ei a Carthaginensibus ad reparandas vires xii. millia peditum iv. millia equitum, xx. elephanti.

army, to reduce all that province *under the Africans, he is conquered by the two Roman generals, the Scipios, and loses in* that *battle* 35 *thousand men: of these* 10 *thousand are taken,* 25 *thousand are slain:* 12 *thousand foot, four thousand horse,* and 20 *elephants are sent him by the Carthaginians to recruit his army.*

12. Anno quarto postquam in Italiam Annibal venit, Marcus Claudius Marcellus Consul apud Nolam, civitatem Campaniæ, contra Annibalem bene pugnavit. Annibal multas civitates Romanorum per Apuliam, Calabriam & Brutios occupavit: quo tempore etiam rex Macedoniæ Philippus ad eum legatos misit, promittens auxilia contra Romanos, sub hac conditione, ut deletis Romanis, ipse quoque contra Græcos ab Annibale auxilia acciperet.

12. *In the fourth year after Annibal came into Italy, M. Claudius Marcellus the Consul, fought successfully against Annibal at Nola, a city of Campania. Annibal seized upon many cities of the Romans, in Apulia, Calabria, and the* country of the *Brutii. At which time likewise Philip, King of Macedonia sent messengers to him, promising* him *assistance against the Romans, upon this condition, that after the Romans should be conquered, he should likewise receive assistance from Annibal against the Greeks. Wherefore these messengers*

ret. Captis igitur legatis Philippi, & re cognita, Romani in Macedoniam Marcum Valerium Lævinum ire jusserunt; in Sardiniam Titum Manlium Proconsulem: Nam etiam ea solicitata ab Annibale, Romanos deseruerat.

of Philip being taken, and the matter discovered, the Romans ordered M. Valerius Lævinus to go into Macedonia, Titus Manlius the Proconsul into Sardinia, for that island *too being wheedled by Annibal, had forsaken the Romans.*

13. Ita uno tempore quatuor locis pugnabatur; in Italia contra Annibalem; in Hispania, contra fratrem ejus Asdrubalem; in Macedonia, contra Philippum; in Sardinia, contra Sardos, & alterum Asdrubalem Carthaginensem. Is a Tito Manlio Proconsule, qui ad Sardiniam missus fuerat, vivus est captus; occisa cum eo xii. millia capti mille quingenti; & a Romanis Sardinia subacta. Manlius victor captivos & Asdrubalem Romam reportavit. Interea etiam Philippus a Lævino in

13. *Thus, at one time, the war was carried on in four* several *places; in Italy against Annibal; in Spain against his brother Asdrubal; in Macedonia against Philip;* and *in Sardinia against the Sardinians, and the other Asdrubal, a Carthaginian. He was taken alive by T. Manlius the Proconsul, who had been sent to Sardinia: there were slain with him 12 thousand men, a thousand five hundred taken, and Sardinia subdued by the Romans. The conqueror Manlius brought off the prisoners and Asdrubal to Rome. In the mean time too Philip is beat by Lævinus in Mace-*

in

Macedonia vincitur, & in Hiſpania a Scipionibus Aſdrubal, & Mago tertius frater Annibalis.

donia, and Aſdrubal, and Mago, the third brother of Annibal, by the Scipios in Spain.

14. Decimo anno poſtquam Annibal in Italiam venerat, P. Sulpicio, Cnæo Fulvio Conſulibus, Annibal uſque ad quartum milliarium urbis acceſſit, equites ejus uſque ad portas: mox Conſulum metu, cum exercitu venientium, Annibal ad Campaniam ſe recepit. In Hiſpania a fratre Aſdrubale ambo Scipiones, qui per multos annos victores fuerant, interficiuntur; exercitus tamen integer remanſit; caſu enim magis quam virtute erant decepti: quo tempore etiam a Conſule Marcello Sicilia magna pars capta eſt, quam tenere Afri cœperant: & ex nobiliſſima urbe Syracuſana præda

14. *In the* * *tenth year after Annibal came into Italy*, when *Publius Sulpicius*, and *Cnæus Fulvius* were *Conſuls, Annibal came within four miles of the city*, and *his horſe up to the very gates;* but *preſently for fear of the Conſuls*, †who were *coming with an army. Annibal withdrew himſelf into Campania. In Spain both the Scipios, who had been victorious for ſeveral years, are ſlain by* Annibal's *brother Aſdrubal: yet the army remained entire; for they had been trepanned more by chance than* any *good conduct* of the enemy; *at which time too, a great part of Sicily was reduced by the Conſul Marcellus, which the Africans had begun to take poſſeſſion of: and abundance of*

* It ſhould be the eighth.

† They did actually come up with him, and fought him; but the battle was not deciſive, by reaſon of a great tempeſt that parted them.

præda ingens prælata eſt. Lævinus in Macedonia cum Philippo & multis Græciæ populis, & rege Aſiæ Attalo, amicitiam fecit: & ad Siciliam profectus, Annonem quendam Afrorum ducem apud Agrigentum civitatem cum ipſo oppido cepit eumque Romam cum captivis nobilibus miſit; xl. civitates in deditionem accepit, xxvi. expugnavit. Ita omni Sicilia recepta, Macedonia fracta, cum ingenti gloria Romam regreſſus eſt. Annibal in Italia Cnæum Fulvium Conſulem ſubito aggreſſus cum octo millibus hominum interfecit.

ſpoil was carried before him in his triumph, *taken from* **the moſt noble city of Syracuſe. Lævinus in Macedonia made an alliance with* † *Philip, and many of the States of Greece, and Attalus the King of Aſia; and going into Sicily, took Anno, a certain general of the Carthaginians, at the city of Agrigentum, with the town itſelf, and ſent him to Rome with* other *noble priſoners: he took in* 40 *cities upon ſurrender, and* 26 *by force. Thus having recovered all Sicily, and humbled Macedonia, he returned with great glory to Rome. Annibal in Italy ſuddenly falling upon the Conſul Cnæus Fulvius, killed him with eight thouſand men.*

15. Interea ad Hiſpanias, ubi occiſus duobus Scipionibus nullus Romanus dux erat,

15. *In the mean time is ſent to Spain, where after the two Scipios were ſlain, there was no Roman gen-*

Pub.

* The city was defended againſt Marcellus, one of the greateſt generals the Romans then had, for three years together, by the wonderful management of Archimedes, the greateſt mathematician that ever lived, excepting Sir Iſaac Newton, who will be the glory of his country till time ſhall be no more.

† This is, I fear, a miſtake; for Livy takes no notice of any alliance with Philip, though he does of the reſt.

Pub. Cornelius Scipio mititur, filius Publii Scipionis, qui ibidem bellum gesserat, annos natus quatuor & viginti, vir Romanorum omnium & sua ætate & posteriori tempore fere primus. Is Carthaginem Hispaniæ capit, in qua omne aurum & argentum, & belli apparatum Afri habebant: nobilissimos quoq; obsides, quos ab Hispanis acceperat: Magonem etiam fratrem Annibalis ibidem capit; quem Romam cum aliis mittit. Romæ ingens lætitia post hunc nuntium fuit. Scipio Hispanorum obsides parentibus reddidit. Quare omnes fere Hispani ad eum uno animo transierunt. Postque Asdrubalem Annibalis fratrem victum fugat, & prædam maximam capit.

*eral, Publius Cornelius Scipio, the son of that Publius Scipio who had carried on the war there, four and twenty years old, almost the greatest man of all the Romans, both in his own age, and the following time. He takes *Carthage in Spain, in which the Africans had all their gold and silver, and ammunition;* and *noble hostages too, which he had received from the Spaniards: he takes in the same place likewise Mago the brother of Annibal, whom he sends to Rome with others. There was huge joy at Rome, after this news. Scipio restored the hostages of the Spaniards to their parents. Upon which things almost all the Spaniards went over to him with one consent. And afterwards he put to flight Asdrubal, the brother of Annibal,* and *gets abundance of plunder.*

16. Interea

* This was called Carthago Nova, now Cartagena, built by the Carthaginians. It lies in that part of Spain, called the kingdom of Murcia.

16. Interea in Italia Consul Q. Fabius Maximus Tarentum recepit: in qua ingentes copiæ Annibalis erant; & ibi etiam ducem Annibalis Carthalonem occidit xxv. millia captivorum vendidit: prædam militibus dispertivit, pecuniam hominum venditorum ad fiscum retulit. Tum multæ civitates Romanorum, quæ ad Annibalem transierant prius, rursus se Fabio Maximo reddiderunt. Insequenti anno Scipio in Hispania egregias res egit, & per se, & per fratrem suum Lucium Scipionem: lxx. civitates recepit. In Italia tamen male pugnatum est. Nam Claudius Marcellus Consul ab Annibale occisus est.

16. *In the mean time in Italy, the Consul Q. Fabius Maximus recovered Tarentum, in which were a great number of Annibal's troops: and there he likewise slew a general of Annibal's,* one *Cathalo: he sold* 25 *thousand prisoners,* and *divided the plunder amongst his soldiers,* but *brought the money* arising *from the men that were sold, into the *treasury. Then many cities of the Romans, which had gone over to Annibal before, surrendered themselves again to Fabius Maximus. In the following year Scipio performed extraordinary things in Spain, both by himself, and his brother Lucius Scipio; he took in* 70 *cities. Yet the* Romans *fought with ill success in Italy: for the Consul Claudius Marcellus was slain by Annibal.*

17. Tertio anno postquam Scipio ad Hispaniam

17. *In the third year after Scipio had gone to*

* Our author should rather have used the word *ærarium, fiscus* being used after Augustus's time, to signify the Emperor's exchequer, as distinct from the *ærarium*, or treasury of the state.

Hiſpaniam profectus fuerat, rurſus res inclytas gerit: regem Hiſpaniarum magno prælio victum in amicitiam accepit, & primus omnium a victo obſides non popoſcit.

Spain, he performs again glorious things. He admitted a King of Spain, after he had *conquered* him *in a great battle, to an alliance, and* was *the firſt of all* who *demanded no hoſtages of a conquered* enemy.

18. Deſperans Annibal Hiſpanias contra Scipionem diutius poſſe retineri, fratrem ſuum Aſdrubalem ad Italiam cum omnibus copiis evocavit. Is veniens eodem itinere quo etiam Annibal venerat, a Conſulibus Appio Claudio Nerone, & Marco Livio Salinatore, apud Senam Piceni civitatem, in inſidias compoſitas incidit: ſtrenue tamen pugnans occiſus eſt: ingentes ejus copiæ captæ aut interfectæ ſunt: magnum pondus auri atque argenti Romam relatum. Poſt hæc Annibal diffidere jam de belli cœpit eventu, & Romanis ingens animus acceſſit.

18. *Annibal deſpairing that Spain could be kept any longer againſt Scipio, ſent for his brother Aſdrubal to Italy, with all his forces. He coming the ſame way that Annibal too had come, fell into an ambuſcade laid* for him, *by the Conſuls Appius Claudius Nero, and Marcus Livius Salinator, at Sena, a city of Picene: yet he was ſlain fighting ſtoutly: his great forces were either taken or ſlain: a vaſt quantity of gold and ſilver was carried to Rome. After this, Annibal begun now to deſpair of the event of the war, and great courage was added to the Romans; wherefore they likewiſe ſent for Publius Cornelius Scipio out of*

Itaque & ipsi evocaverunt ex Hispaniæ Publium Cornelium Scipionem. Is Romam cum ingenti gloria venit.

19. Quinto Cæcilio Lucio Valerio Consulibus, omnes civitates, quæ in Brutiis ab Annibale tenebantur, Romanis se tradiderunt.

20. Anno xiv. postquam in Italia Annibal venerat, Scipio, qui multa bene in Hispania egerat, Consul est factus, & in Africam missus, cui viro divinum quiddam inesse existimabatur, adeo ut putaretur cum Numinibus habere sermonem. Is in Africa contra Annonem ducem Afrorum pugnat, exercitum ejus interficit. Secundo prælio castra cepit, cum quatuor millibus & quingentis

Spain. He came to Rome with great glory.

19. *Quintus Cæcilius,* and *Lucius Valerius being Consuls, all the cities which were possessed by Annibal amongst* **the Brutii, submitted themselves to the Romans.*

20. *In the* 14*th year after Annibal had come into Italy, Scipio, who had done many things successfully in Spain, was made Consul, and sent into Africa; in which man it was supposed there was something divine, so that he was thought to have converse with the Gods. He engages in Africa against Anno, general of the Africans,* and *cuts off his army,* in a great measure. *In a second battle he took his camp, with four thousand and five hundred*

* Our author is here mistaken, if the Librarians have done him justice. It was not the Brutii, but the Lucani, that submitted themselves at this time to the Romans.

gentis militibus xi. millibus occisis. Syphacem Numidiæ regem, qui se Afris conjunxerat, capit, & castra ejus invadit. Syphax cum nobilissimis Numidis, & infinitis spoliis, a Scipione Romam mittitur: qua re audita, omnis fere Italia Annibalem deserit: ipse a Carthaginensibus in Africam redire jubetur, quam Scipio vastabat.

*of his soldiers, 11 thousand being slain. He takes Syphax, King of Numidia, who had joined himself with the Africans, and *seizes his camp. Syphax with the most noble Numidians and an infinite deal of spoil is sent by Scipio to Rome; which thing being heard of, almost all Italy forsakes Annibal. He is ordered by the Carthaginians to return to Africa, which Scipio laid waste.*

21. Ita anno xvii. ab Annibale Italia liberata est, quam flens dicitur reliquisse. Legati Carthaginensium pacem a Scipione petierunt; ab eo ad Senatum Romam missi sunt: xlv. dies his induciæ datæ sunt, quousque Romam ire & regredi possent: xxx. millia pondo argenti ab his accepta sunt. Senatus ex arbitrio Scipionis pacem jussit

21. *Thus Italy was delivered from Annibal in the 17th year* of the war, *which he is said to have left weeping. Ambassadors of the Carthaginians desired peace of Scipio; they were sent by him to Rome to the Senate. Truce was granted them for* 45 *days till they could go to Rome and come back;* 30 *thousand pounds of silver were received from them. The Senate ordered a peace to be made with the Cartha-*

cum

* I cannot but approve of the correction of this passage by Tanaquil le Fevre, who reads *incendit* for *invasit*, for he did not take the camp, but burnt it.

cum Carthaginensibus fieri. Scipio his conditionibus dedit, nē amplius quam xxx. naves haberent, quingenta millia pondo argenti darent, captivos & perfugas redderent.

22. Interim Annibale veniente ad Africam; pax turbata est; multa hostilia ab Afris facta sunt. Legati tamen eorum ex urbe venientes, a Romanis capti sunt, & jubente Scipione dimissi. Annibal quoque, frequentibus præliis victus a Scipione, petiit etiam ipse pacem. Cum ventum esset ad colloquium, iisdem conditionibus data est quibus prius: addita quingentis millibus pondo argenti, c. millia librarum propter novam perfidiam. Carthaginensibus conditiones displicuerunt, jusseruntque Annibalem pugnare. Infertur a Scipione, & Massinissa alio rege Numidarum,

ginians, according to the pleasure of Scipio. Scipio granted it upon these terms, that they should have no more than 30 ships, should give 500 thousand pounds of silver, and *restore the prisoners and deserters.*

22. *In the mean time, upon Annibal's coming to Africa, the peace was interrupted, and many hostilites committed by the Africans. Yet their Ambassadors*, as they were *coming from the city* Rome, *were taken by the Romans, and by Scipio's order dismissed. Annibal too being conquered in several battles by Scipio, begged peace himself too. When they came to a conference* upon it, *it was granted upon the same terms as before;* only *a hundred thousand libræ were added to the five hundred thousand pound weight of silver for their late treachery. These articles displeased the Carthaginians, and they ordered Annibal to fight. The war is carried by Scipio,*

midarum, qui amicitiam cum Scipione fecerat, Carthagini bellum. Annibal tres exploratores ad Scipionis caſtra miſit: quos captos Scipio circumduci per caſtra juſſit, oſtendique eis totum exercitum; mox etiam prandium dari dimittique, ut renunciarent Annibali quæ apud Romanos vidiſſent.

and Maſſiniſſa, another King of the Numidians, who had made an alliance with Scipio, up to Carthage itſelf. *Annibal ſent three ſpies to Scipio's camp, whom being ſeized, Scipio ordered to be led round the camp, and the whole army to be ſhewn them, and then a dinner to be given them, and diſmiſſed, that they might tell Annibal what they had ſeen amongſt the Romans.*

23. Interea prælium ab utroque duce inſtructum eſt, quale vix ulla memoria fuit: quum peritiſſimi viri copias ſuas ad bellum educerent. Scipio victor recedit, pene ipſo Annibale capto: qui primum cum multis equitibus, deinde cum xx. poſtremo cum quatuor evaſit. Inventa in caſtris Annibalis argenti pondo xx. millia, auri octingenta, cætera ſupellectili copioſa. Poſt id certamen pax cum Carthaginenſibus

23. *In the mean time a battle was prepared for by both generals, ſuch as ſcarce ever was in any age; when theſe moſt ſkilful men drew out their troops to the fight. Scipio comes off conqueror. Annibal himſelf being well nigh taken; who got off at firſt with many horſe, then with twenty, and at laſt with* but *four.* 20 *thouſand pounds of ſilver were found in Annibal's camp, and eight hundred of gold, with other baggage in great plenty. After that battle a peace was made with the Carthagin-*

facta

facta eſt. Scipio Romam rediit, & ingenti gloria triumphavit, atque Africanus ex eo appellari cœptus eſt. Finem accepit ſecundum Punicum bellum, poſt annum nonum decimum quam cœperat.

ians. Scipio returned to Rome, and triumphed in great glory, and begun to be called from thence Africanus. The ſecond Carthaginian war had an end * 19 *years after it begun.*

* A period was put to this war in its 18th year, that is, 552 from the building of Rome, juſt 200 years before Chriſt.

EUTROPII

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER IV.

TRANSACTO Punico bello sequutum est Macedonicum contra Philippum regem.

AFTER the Carthaginian war was ended, the * *Macedonian followed against King Philip.*

2. Quingentesimo & quinquagesimo primo anno ab urbe condita, T. Quintius Flaminius adversus Philippum regem mittitur: res prospere gessit; pax ei data est his legibus, ne Græciæ civitatibus, quas Romani contra eum defenderant, bellum inferret, ut captivos & transfugas redderet, quinquaginta solum

2. † *In the 551st year from the building of the city,* ‡ *T. Quintius Flaminius is sent against King Philip. He managed his affairs sucessfully: a peace was granted him upon these terms, that he should not make war upon the cities of Greece which the Romans had defended against him, that he should restore the prisoners and deserters, should have only*

* The Macedonian war begun 13 years before the conclusion of the Carthaginian.

† Livy says in the 550th.

‡ T. Quintius Flaminius was not the first commander that was sent into Macedonia after the end of the Punick war, but the third.

solum naves haberet, reliquas Romanis redderet: per annos decem quaterna millia pondo argenti præstaret, & obsidem daret filium suum Demetrium. Titus Quintius etiam Lacedæmoniis intulit bellum; ducem eorum Nabidem vicit: & quibus voluit conditionibus, in fidem accepit: ingenti gloria duxit ante currum nobilissimos obsides, Demetrium Philippi filium, & Armenem Nabidis.

50 *ships*, and *deliver up the rest to the Romans; should pay for ten years, four thousand pound weight of silver, and give his son Demetrius as an hostage. T. Quintius likewise made war upon the Lacedemonians, conquered their prince Nabis, and admitted him to a peace upon what terms he thought fit;* and *led before his chariot the most noble hostages, Demetrius the son of Philip, and Armenes the son of Nabis.*

3. Transacto bello Macedonico, sequutum est Syriacum contra Antiochum regem, P. Cornelio Scipione, M. Acilio Glabrione Consulibus. Huic Antiocho Annibal se junxerat, Carthaginem patriam suam, ne Romanis traderetur, relinquens. M. Acilius Glabrio in Achaia pugnavit bene. Castra regis Antiochi nocturna pugna capta sunt: ipse

3. After *the Macedonian war was ended, the Syrian followed against King Antiochus;* when *Publius Cornelius Scipio* and *Marcus Acilius Glabrio* were *Consuls. Annibal had joined himself to this Antiochus, quitting his native place Carthage, lest he should be delivered up to the Romans. M. Acilius Glabrio fought successfully in Achaia. The camp of King Antiochus was taken in a battle by*

ipse fugatur. Philippo quia contra Antiochum Romanis auxilio fuisset, filius Demetrius redditus est.

night; he himself is forced to fly. Demetrius his son was returned to Philip, because he had been assisting to the Romans against Antiochus.

4. L. Cornelio Scipione, C. Lælio Consulibus, Scipio Africanus fratri suo L. Cornelio Scipioni Consuli legatus contra Antiochum profectus est. Annibal, qui cum Antiocho erat, navali prælio victus est. Ipse postea Antiochus circa Sipylum & Magnesiam Asiæ civitatem, a Consule Cornelio Scipione ingenti prælio fusus est. Auxilio fuit Romanis in ea pugna Eumenes, Attali regis frater, qui Eumeniam in Phrygia condidit. Quinquaginta millia peditum, iv. millia equitum eo certamine ex parte regis occisa sunt. Tum rex Antiochus pacem petit, quæ iisdem conditionibus datur

4. *L. Cornelius Scipio* and *C. Lælius being Consuls, Scipio Africanus went* as *lieutenant to his brother L. Cornelius Scipio the Consul against Antiochus. Annibal, who was with Antiochus, was conquered in a battle by sea. Afterwards Antiochus himself was routed in a great battle by the Consul C. Scipio, about * Sipylus, and Magnesia, a city of Asia: Eumenes the brother of King Attalus, who built Eumenia in Phrygia, was assisting to the Romans in that battle: 50 thousand foot* and *four thousand horse were slain in that fight on the King's side. Then King Antiochus desires peace, which is granted* him, *though conquered, upon the same terms on which it was offered before by the Senate, that he should*

* A mountain of Lydia, a province of Asia Minor.

tur a Senatu, quamquam victo, quibus ante offerebatur, ut ex Europa & Asia recederet, atque intra Taurum se contineret; x. millia talentorum, & xx. obsides præberet: Annibalem concitatorem belli dederet. Eumeni regi donatæ sunt omnes Asiæ civitates, quas Antiochus bello perdiderat: & Rhodiis qui auxilium Romanis contra regem Antiochum tulerant, multæ urbes concessæ sunt. Scipio Romam redit, ingenti gloria triumphavit; nomen & ipse, ad imitationem fratris, Asiatici accepit, quia Asiam vicerat: sicuti frater ipsius, propter Africam domitam, Africanus appellabatur.

*withdraw out of Europe and Asia, and confine himself within *Taurus, give ten thousand talents and* 20 *hostages;* and *surrender up Annibal, the raiser of the war. All the cities of Asia were given to King Eumines, which Antiochus had lost in the war; and many cities were granted to the Rhodians, who had given assistance to the Romans against King Antiochus. Scipio returned to Rome*, and *triumphed in great glory: and he too, in imitation of his brother, took the name of Asiaticus, because he had conquered Asia; as his brother, for the conquest of Africa, was called Africanus.*

5. Spurio Posthumio Albino, Q. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, M. Fulvius de Ætolis

5. *Spurius Posthumius Albinus* and *Q. Marcius Philippus being Consuls, M. Fulvius triumphed over the *Ætolians. An-*

* A mountain that takes its rise on the north side of Cilicia, and stretches from thence through the middle of Asia, as far as the Indies.

† The Ætolians were a people of Greece, in the west parts of Achaia.

Ætolis triumphavit. Annibal, qui victo Antiocho, ne Romanis traderetur, ad Prusiam Bithyniæ regem fugerat; repetitus etiam ab eo est per Titum Quintium Flaminium: &, cum tradendus esset Romanis, venenum bibit, & apud Libyssam in finibus Nicomediensium sepultus est.

6. Philippo rege Macedoniæ mortuo, qui & adversum Romanos bellum gesserat, & postea Romanis contra Antiochum auxilium tulerat, filius ejus Perseus in Macedonia rebellavit, ingentibus copiis ad bellum paratis. Nam adjutores habebat Cotyn Thraciæ regem, & Illyrici, regem Gentium nomine. Romanis autem in auxilium erant Eumenes Asiæ rex, Ariarathes Cappadociæ, Antiochus Syriæ, Ptolemæus Ægypti, Massinissa Numidiæ. Prusias autem rex Bithyniæ,

nibal, who after *Antiochus* was *conquered, had fled to Prusias, King of Bithynia, that he might not be delivered up to the Romans, was demanded of him too by T. Quintius Flaminius; and when he was to have been delivered up to the Romans, he drank poison, and was buried at Libyssa, in the country of the Nicomedians.*

6. *Philip, King of Macedonia being dead, who too had carried on a war against the Romans, and had afterwards given assistance to the Romans against Antiochus; his son Perseus rebelled in Macedonia, having provided great forces for the war. For he had for his assistants Cotys the King of Thrace, and the King of Illyricum, Gentius by name. Eumenes, King of Asia, Ariarathes of Cappadocia, Antiochus of Syria, Ptolemy, of Egypt, Massinissa of Numidia, were assistant to the Romans. But Prusias, King of Bithynia, although he had the sister of*

quanquam

quanquam ſororem Perſei uxorem haberet, utriſque ſe æquum præbuit. Dux Romanorum P. Licinius Conſul eſt a rege gravi prælio victus: neque tamen Romani, quamquam ſuperati, regi petenti pacem præſtare voluerunt, niſi his conditionibus, ut ſe & ſuos Senatui & Populo Romano dederet. Mox miſſus contra eum Lucius Æmilius Paulus Conſul, & in Illyricum C. Anicius Prætor, contra Gentium. Sed Gentius facile uno prælio victus, mox ſe dedidit. Mater ejus & uxor, & duo filii, frater quoque ejus, ſimul in poteſtatem Romanorum venerunt. Ita bello intra dies xxx. perfecto, ante cognitum eſt Gentium victum, quam cœptum bellum nunciaretur.

7. Cum Perſeo autem Æmilius Paulus

Perſeus to wife, behaved himſelf as neuter betwixt both parties. The Conſul P. Lucinius, general of the Romans, was beat by the King in a great battle. Nor yet would the Romans, though conquered, grant a peace to the King deſiring it, but upon theſe terms, that he ſhould ſurrender himſelf and ſubjects to the Senate and people of Rome. Soon after, the Conſul Lucius Æmilius Paulus was ſent againſt him, and C. Anicius the Prætor, into Illyricum againſt Gentius. But Gentius being eaſily conquered in one battle, preſently ſurrendered himſelf. His mother, and wife, and two ſons, his brother too, came all together into the hands of the Romans. Thus the war being finiſhed within 30 *days, it was known that Gentius was conquered before the news was carried* to Rome, *that the war was begun.*

7. *But Æmilius Paulus the Conſul engaged*

Conſul

Conſul tertio nonas Septembris dimicavit, vicitque eum, xx. millibus peditum ejus occiſis; equitatus cum rege fuit integer, Romanorum c. milites amiſſi ſunt: urbes Macedoniæ omnes, quas rex tenuerat, Romanis ſe dediderunt: ipſe rex, cum deſereretur ab amicis, venit in Pauli poteſtatem: ſed honorem ei Æmilius non quaſi victo habuit: nam & volentem ſibi ad pedes cadere non permiſit; ſed juxta ſe in ſella collocavit. Macedonibus & Illyriis hæc leges datæ ſunt, ut liberi eſſent, & dimidium eorum tributorum præſtarent, quæ regibus præſtitiſſent, ut appareret populum Romanum pro æquitate magis quam pro avaritia dimicare; atque in conventu infinitorum populorum Paulus hæc pronuntiavit, &

*with Perſeus on *the 3d of the Nones of September, and defeated him, killing 20 thouſand of his foot: the horſe with the king was untouched, a hundred ſoldiers of the Romans were loſt. All the cities of Macedonia, which the King had had, ſurrendered themſelves to the Romans: the King himſelf being forſaken by his friends, came into the power of Paulus. But Æmilius paid him a reſpect, not as if* he had been *conquered: for he did not ſuffer him,* though *deſirous to throw himſelf at his feet, but placed him in a chair by himſelf. Theſe terms were granted to the Macedonians and Illyrians, that they ſhould be free, and pay half the tribute which they had paid to their Kings, that it might appear that the Roman people fought more for equity than avarice. And Paulus declared theſe things in an aſſembly of an infinite number of people; and entertained, in a moſt*

 legationes

* That is the 3d of September, for the Nones in that month were the 3d.

legationes multarum gentium, quæ ad eum venerant, magnificentiſſimo pavit convivio, dicens, ejuſdem hominis eſſe debere & bello vincere, & convivii apparatu elegantem eſſe.

8. Mox ſeptuaginta civitates Epiri, quæ rebellarant, cepit: prædam militibus diſtribuit: Romam cum ingenti pompa rediit in nave Perſei, quæ inuſitatæ magnitudinis fuiſſe traditur, adeo ut xvi. ordines habuiſſe dicatur remorum. Triumphavit autem magnificentiſſime in curru aureo, cum duobus filiis utroque latere aſtantibus. Ducti ſunt ante currum duo regis filii, & ipſe Perſeus, xlv. annos natus. Poſt eum etiam C. Anicius de Illyriis triumphavit: Gentius cum fratre & filiis ante currum ductus eſt. Ad hoc

ſplendid feaſt, the ambaſſadors of many nations which had come to him, ſaying, that it ought to be the quality of the ſame man, both to conquer in war, and to be handſome in his entertainments.

8. *Soon after he reduced 70 cities of Epire, that had rebelled, and divided the plunder amongſt his ſoldiers; he returned to Rome in mighty pomp, in a ſhip of Perſeus's which is ſaid to have been of an unuſual bigneſs, ſo that it is reported to have had* 16 *banks of oars. And he triumphed moſt ſplendidly in a golden chariot, with his two ſons ſtanding on each ſide* of him. *There were led before his chariot the two ſons of the King, and Perſeus himſelf,* 45 *years old. After him too C. Anicius triumphed over the Illyrians. Gentius, with his brother and his ſons was led before his chariot.* * *The Kings of*

* This is a miſtake; ſeveral deſigned ſo to do, and amongſt them Eumenes; but becauſe he had ſtood neuter, the Romans had no mind he ſhould, and therefore paſſed a law, *ne cui regi*

hoc spectaculum multarum gentium reges Romam venerunt: inter alios etiam venit Attalus atque Eumenes Asiæ reges, atque Prusias Bithyniæ: magno honore accepti sunt, & permittente Senatu, dona quæ attulerant, in Capitolio posuerunt. Prusias etiam filium suum Nicomedem Senatui commendavit.

several nations came to Rome to this sight; amongst others came Attalus and Eumenes, Kings of Asia, and Prusias of Bithynia: they were entertained with great honour, and by the permission of the Senate, deposited the presents they had brought in the Capitol. Prusias likewise recommended his son Nicomedes to the Senate.

9. Insequenti anno Lucius Memmius in Hispania bene pugnavit. Marcellus postea Consul res ibidem prospere gessit.

9. *In the following year Lucius Memmius fought successfully in Spain. Afterwards Marcellus the Consul managed matters successfully in the same place.*

10. Tertium deinde bellum contra Carthaginem suscipitur, DC. & altero anno ab urbe condita, L. Manlio Censorino, & Marco Manlio Consulibus, anno LI. postquam secundum Punicum bellum transactum erat. Hi profecti Carthaginem oppugnaverunt.

10. *Then a third war is undertaken against Carthage, in the year from the building of the city* *601, *Lucius Manlius Censorinus, and Marcus Manlius being Consuls, in the year* 51, *after the second Punick war had been ended. These going to Carthage, attacked it. Asdrubal, general*

Romam venire liceret. Prusias, indeed after the triumph was civilly received.

* 604 it should be.

oppugnaverunt. Contra eos Asdrubal dux Carthaginensium dimicabat. Famea dux alius equitatui praeerat Carthaginensium. Scipio tunc, Scipionis Africani nepos, Tribunus ibi militabat, cujus apud omnes ingens metus & reverentia erat. Nam & paratissimus ad dimicandum, & consultissimus habebatur. Itaque per eum multa prospere gesta sunt: neque quidquam magis vel Asdrubal vel Famea vitabant, quam contra eam Romanorum partem pugnam committere, ubi Scipio dimicabat.

of the Carthaginians, fought against them. Famea, another general, commanded the horse of the Carthaginians. At that time **Scipio, grandson of Scipio Africanus served there as a* †*Tribune of whom there was great awe and reverence amongst all. For he* was *both very forward for fighting, and was reckoned very prudent. Wherefore, many things were successfully managed by him: nor did Asdrubal or Famea avoid any thing more than to engage in fight against that part of the Romans where Scipio fought.*

11. Per idem tempus Massinissa rex Numidarum, per annos sexaginta fere amicus populi Romani, anno vitæ suæ xcvii. mortuus est, xliv. filiis relictis. Scipionem di-

11. *About the same time Massinissa, King of the Numidians, an ally of the Roman people for almost* 60 *years, died in the 97th year of his age, leaving* 44 *sons. He ordered* in his will *Scipio to be the di-*

visorem

* He was the son of Æmilius Paulus, but adopted by the son of Scipio Africanus.

† A Tribune was an officer among the Romans, much the same with our Colonels. See Rosinus or Pitiscus.

visorem regni inter filios esse jussit.

vider of the kingdom amongst his sons.

12. Cum igitur clarum Scipionis nomen esset, juvenis adhuc Consul est factus, & contra Carthaginem missus. Is eam cepit, ac diruit: spolia ibi inventa, quæ de variarum civitatum excidiis Carthago collegerat, & ornamenta urbium civitatibus Siciliæ, Italiæ & Africæ reddidit, quæ sua recognoscebant. Ita Carthago septingentesimo anno postquam condita erat, deleta est. Scipio nomen quod avus ejus acceperat, meruit: scilicet, ut propter virtutem etiam ipse Africanus junior vocaretur.

12. When therefore the name of Scipio was now *become famous, he was made Consul*, whilst he *was yet *young, and sent against Carthage. He took and demolished it. He restored the spoils found there, which Carthage had gathered together from the ruins of many cities, and the ornaments of several towns, to the cities of Sicily, Italy and Africa, which knew their own again. Thus Carthage was destroyed in the 700th year after it was built. Scipio deserved the name which his grandfather had received; that is, to be called for his good conduct, Africanus junior.*

13. Interim in Macedonia quidam Pseudo Philippus arma movit, & Romanum Prætorem Publium Juvenicum contra se

13. In the mean time a certain pretended Philip took up arms in Macedonia, and defeated with terrible slaughter the Roman Prætor Publius Ju-

H 2 missum

* *Juvenis* is a word of latitude enough; he was then 38 years of age, whereas, by the Villian law he should have been at least 43, current.

missum ad internecionem vicit. Post eum Q. Cæcilius Metellus dux a Romanis contra Pseudo Philippum missus est, & viginti-quinque millibus ex militibus ejus occisis, Macedoniam recepit ipsum etiam Pseudo Philippum in potestatem suam redegit.

14. Corinthiis quoque bellum indictum est, nobilissimæ Græciæ civitati, propter injuriam Legatorum Romanorum. Hanc Mummius Consul cepit ac diruit. Tres igitur Romæ simul celeberrimi triumphi fuerunt: Africani, ex Africa, ante cujus currum ductus est Asdrubal: Metelli, ex Macedonia, ante cujus currum præcessit Andriscus, qui & Pseudo Philippus dicitur: Mummii, ex Corintho, ante quem signa ænea, & pictæ tabulæ, & alia urbis clarissimæ ornamenta prælata sunt.

venicus, that was *sent against him. After him Q. Cæcilius Metellus was sent general by the Romans against this false Philip, and 25 thousand of his soldiers being slain, he recovered Macedonia, and got the pretended Philip into his power.*

14. *A war likewise was proclaimed against the Corinthians, a very noble State of Greece, for an insult upon the Roman ambassadors. Mummius the Consul took* this city, *and demolished it. Wherefore there were three very famous triumphs at Rome all together; Africanus's over Africa, before whose chariot Asdrubal was led; Metellus's over Macedonia, before whose chariot went Andriscus, who is likewise called the false Philip; and Mummius's over Corinth, before whom brazen statues and pictures, and other ornaments of* that *most famous city were carried.*

15. Iterum

15. Iterum in Macedonia Pseudo Perseus, qui se Persei filium esse dicebat, collectis servis, rebellavit, & cum septemdecim armatorum millia haberet, a Tremellio Quæstore superatus est. His diebus Androgynus Romæ visus, jussu aruspicum in mare mersus est.

15. *Again in Macedonia a pretended Perseus, who said that he was the son of Perseus, having drawn together some slaves, rebelled; and after he had got together 17 thousand armed men, was routed by Tremellius the *Quæstor. In these times †an Hermaphrodite was seen at Rome, and by order of the ‡Aruspices was drowned in the sea.*

16. Eodem tempore Metellus in Celtiberia apud Hispanos egregias res gessit. Successit ei Quintus Pompeius. Nec multo post Quintus quoque Cæpio ad idem bellum missus, quod quidam Viriatus contra Romanos in Lusitania, gerebat. Quo metu Viriatus a suis interfectus est, cum qua-

16. *At the same time Metellus performed notable things in Celtiberia amongst the Spaniards. Q. Pompeius succeeded him. And not long after Q. Cæpio too was sent to the same war, which one Viriatus carried on against the Romans in Lusitania. Upon which terror Viriatus was slain by his own men, after he had excited Spain a-*

tuordecim

* The Quæstor in the Roman army was a sort of a paymaster, whose business too it was to take care of the spoil that was not disposed of as booty to the soldiers, and to give a just account to the Questores or officers of the treasury at Rome.

† It was always the hard fate of these poor creatures among the Romans, as oft as they were discovered, to be thus served, of which there are more instances than one in Livy.

‡ These men were so called from Ara and Specio, because their chief business was to judge of future events by consulting the entrails of the sacrifices.

tuordecim annos Hispanias adversum Romanos movisset. Pastor primo fuit; mox latronum dux: postremo tantos ad bellum populos concitavit, ut assertor contra Romanos Hispaniæ putaretur: & cum interfectores ejus præmium a Cæpione Consule peterent, responsum est nusquam Romanis placuisse, imperatorem a suis militibus interfici.

17. Quintius Pompeius deinde Consul a Numantinis, quæ Hispaniæ civitas fuit opulentissima, superatus, pacem ignobilem fecit. Post eum Caius Hostilius Mancinus Consul iterum cum Numantinis pacem fecit infamem, quam populus & Senatus jussit infringi, atque ipsum Mancinum hostibus tradi: ut in illo, quem auctorem fœderis habebant, injuriam soluti fœderis vindicarent. Post

gainst the Romans for 14 years together. He was first a shepherd; by and by a captain of a gang *of robbers: at last he raised so many nations to war, that he was lookd upon as the protector of Spain against the Romans; and when his assassins desired a reward from the Consul Cæpio, answer was made them, that it was never a thing agreeable to the Romans, that a general should be slain by his own soldiers.*

17. *After that Q. Pompeius the Consul being routed by the Numantians, which was a very wealthy State of Spain, made a scandalous peace with them. After him the Consul C. Hostilius Mancinus made again an infamous peace with the Numantini, which the people and Senate ordered to be broke, and Mancius himself to be delivered up to the enemies, that they might revenge upon him whom they had for the author of the treaty, the injury of the breach of*

tantam

tantam igitur ignominiam, qua a Numantinis bis Romani exercitus fuerant subjugati, Publius Scipio Africanus secundum Consul factus, & ad Numantiam missus est. Is primum militem vitiosum & ignavum exercendo magis quam puniendo, sine aliqua acerbitate correxit. Tum multas Hispaniæ civitates partim bello cepit, partim in deditionem accepit. Postremo ipsam Numantiam diu obsessam, fame confecit, & a solo evertit: reliquam provinciam in fidem accepit.

it. Wherefore, after so great a disgrace, with which the Roman armies had been twice defeated by the Numantians, Publius Scipio Africanus was made a second time Consul, and sent to Numantia. He first reformed the vicious and idle soldiers by exercising rather than punishing them without any severity. Then he took many cities of Spain, partly by force and partly by surrender. At last he reduced Numantia by famine, after he had *besieged it a long time, and razed it to the ground, and recovered the rest of the province upon promise of quarter.*

18. Eo tempore Attalus rex Asiæ, frater Eumenis, mortuus est, hæredemque populum Romanum reliquit. Ita imperio Romano per testamentum Asia accessit.

18. *At that time Attalus King of Asia,* **brother of Eumenes, died, and left the Roman people his heir. Thus Asia was added by will to the Roman empire.*

19. Mox etiam Decimus Junius Brutus de-

19. *By and by Decimus Brutus triumphed over the*

* This Attalus was the third of the name, and son of Eumenes, who was brother to Attalus the second.

de Gallæcis & Lusitanis triumphavit magna gloria: & Publius Scipio Africanus de Numantinis secundum triumphum egit, xiv. anno postquam priorem de Africa egerat.

20. Motum interim in Asia bellum est ab Aristonico Eumenis filio, qui ex concubina susceptus fuerat. Is Eumenes frater Attali fuerat. Adversus eum missus est P. Licinius Crassus: habuit infinita regum auxilia: nam & Bithyniæ rex Nicomedes Romanos juvit, & Mithridatis Ponticus, cum quo postea bellum gravissimum fuit: & Ariarathes Cappadox, & Pylæmenes Paphlagon. Victus est tamen Crassus, & in prælio interfectus, caput ejus Aristonico oblatum est; corpus Smyrnæ sepultum. Postea Perpenna Consul Ro-

Gallæcians and Lusitanians in great glory: and Publius Scipio Africanus had a second triumph for the Numantians, 14 years after he had had the former over Africa.

20. *In the mean time a war was raised in Asia by Aristonicus, the son of Eumenes, who had been begotten of a concubine. That Eumenes was the brother of Attalus. Publius Licinius Crassus was sent against him. He had a great many auxiliary troops from* several *Kings. For both Nicomedes King of Bithynia assisted the Romans, and Mithridates* of Pontus; with whom they had afterwards a very dangerous war, and Ariarathes the Cappadocians, and Pylemenes the Paphlagonian. However, Crassus was defeated, and slain in the battle; his head was brought to Aristonicus, and his body buried at †Smyrna. Af-*

manus

* This was not that great Mithridates that had that long war with the Romans, but his father, sirnamed Evergetes.

† A city of Asia Minor in Ionia, near the Ægean sea.

manus qui successor Crasso veniebat, audita belli fortuna, ad Asiam celeravit: acie victum Aristonicum, apud Stratonicem civitatem, quo fugerat, fame ad deditionem, compulit. Astronicus jussu Senatus Romae in carcere strangulatus: triumphari enim de eo non poterat, quia Perpenna apud Pergamum, rediens, diem obierat.

*terwards Perpenna, the Roman Consul, who came as successor to Crassus, hearing of the fortune of the war, made haste to Asia, and obliged Aristonicus, being overthrown in battle, at the city *Stratonice, whither he had fled, by famine to a surrender. Aristonicus by order of the Senate† was strangled at Rome in prison; for he could not be triumphed over, because Perpenna, as he was coming home, died at ‡ Pergamus.*

21. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, & Tito Quintio Flaminio Consulibus, Carthago in Africa jussu Senatus reparata est, quæ nunc manet; annis duobus & viginti postquam a Scipione fuerat eversa. Deducti eo sunt cives Romani.

21. *Lucius Cæcilius Metellus and T. Quintius Flaminius being Consuls. Carthage in Africa, § by order of the Senate, was rebuilt, which still continues, two and twenty years after it had been destroyed by Scipio.* Some *Roman citizens were transported thither.*

22. Anno

* A city of Caria in Asia Minor.

† The Romans oftentimes disposed of their prisoners of war in this manner, and it cannot be denied but, by the law of nature, the conqueror in a just war has a right to take the life of his enemy when he has got him into his hands, though a contrary custom has now prevailed in these parts of the world.

‡ A city of Asia Minor in the greater Mysia.

§ This was done by a law preferred by C. Gracchus, Tribune of the Commons, much against the mind of the Senate, who opposed it all they could.

22. Anno DCXXVII. ab urbe condita, Caius Cassius Longinus, & Sextus Domitius Calvinus Consules, Gallis Transalpinis bellum intulerunt, & Arvernorum nobilissimæ tum civitati, atque eorum regi Bituito: infinitamque multitudinem juxta Rhodanum fluvium interfecerunt. Præda ex torquibus Gallorum ingens Romam perlata est. Bituitus se Domitio dedidit, atque ab eo Romam ductus est, magnaque gloria Consules ambo triumpharunt.

22. *In the year 627 from the building of the city, Caius Cassius Longinus, and Sextus Domitius Calvinus, the Consuls made war upon the Transalpine Gauls, and* particularly *upon the most noble State of the Arverni, and their King Bituitus: and killed an infinite number of them nigh the river Rhone. A great deal of plunder,* consisting *of the *gold chains of the Gauls, was brought to Rome. †Bituitus surrendered himself to Domitius, and was brought by him to Rome; and both the Consuls triumphed in great glory.*

23. Marco Portio Catone, & Quinto Marcio Rege Consulibus, DCXXX. anno & tertio ab urbe condita, Narbona in Gallia colonia deducta est. Postea L. Metello & Quin-

23. *Marcus Portius Cato, and Quintus Marcius Rex being Consuls, in the year 633 from the building of the city, a colony was carried to ‡Narbon in Gaul. Afterwards the Consuls L. Metellus and*

to

* These were worn by the Gallic officers about their necks.

† He did not surrender to Domitius; but being defeated the year following by Q. Fabius Æmilius, and coming to Rome to endeavor to give the Senate satisfaction, he was there made a prisoner.

‡ Not far from Spain upon the Mediterranean.

to Mucio Scævola Consulibus, de Dalmatia triumphatum eſt.

24. Ab urbe condita anno DCXXXV. C. Cato Conſul Scordiſcis intulit bellum, ignominioſque pugnavit.

25. C. Cæcilio Metello & Cnæo Carbone Conſulibus duo Metelli fratres eodem die alterum ex Thracia, ex Sardinia alterum triumphume gerunt. Nuntiatumque Romæ eſt, Cimbros e Gallia in Italiam tranſiſſe.

26. P. Scipione Naſica, & L. Calpurnio Beſtia Conſulibus, Jugurthæ Numidarum regi bellum illatum eſt, quod Adherbalem & Hiempſalem, Micipſæ filios, fratres ſuos, reges & populi Romani amicos interemiſſet. Miſſus adverſus eum Conſul

Quintus Mucius Scævola triumphed over Dalmatia.

24. *In in the year* *635 *from the building of the city, C. Cato, the Conſul, made war upon the* †*Scordiſci, and came off* but *ignominiouſly.*

25. When *C. Cæcilius Metellus* and *Gnæus Carbo were Conſuls, the two Metellus's brothers had* each *a triumph the ſame day, one from Thrace, and another from Sardinia. And news was brought to Rome that the* ‡*Cimbri had paſſed from Gaul into Italy.*

26. When *P. Scipio Naſica* and *L. Calpurnius Beſtia* were *Conſuls, war was made upon Jugurtha, King of the Numidians, becauſe he had killed Adherbal and Hiempſal, the ſons of Micipſa, his brothers, Kings, and allies of the Roman people. The Conſul Calpurnius Beſtia was ſent againſt him,* and *being bribed by the King's*

I Calpurnius

* It ſhould be 639.

† A people of Thrace.

‡ These Cimbri came from Jutland, which from them was called Cimbrica Cherſoneſus.

Calpurnius Bestia, corruptus regis pecunia pacem cum eo flagitiosissimam fecit, quæ a Senatu reprobata est. Postea contra eundem insequenti anno Spurius Albinus Posthumius profectus est. Is quoque per fratrem ignominiose contra Numidas pugnavit.

money, made a most scandalous peace with him, which was disallowed of by the Senate. Afterwards in the year following, Spurius Albinus Posthumius went gainst him. He likewise engaged the Numidians by his brother with ignominy.

27. Tertio missus Quintus Cæcilius Metellus Consul, exercitum ingenti severitate & moderatione correctum, cum nihil in quemquam cruentum faceret, ad disciplinam Romanam reduxit. Jugurtham variis prælius vicit, elephantos ejus occidit, vel cepit. Et cum jam bello finem

27. Quintius Cæcilius Metellus being sent in the third place, reduced the Roman army, reformed with great strictness and moderation too, *since he did nothing cruel by any body, to the Roman discipline. He beat Jugurtha in several battles, killed or took* all *his elephants.* And when he was now just ready to put an end to the war,*

* This was oftentimes the fate of the Roman generals to be recalled when they had almost finished their work. But though this yearly change of their generals is thought by some an error in the Roman conduct, yet the progress of their arms notwithstanding is proof enough to the contrary. They were by this means always furnished with such a stock of excellent commanders as no nation in the world besides ever had, or could have, in any other way of management. Besides, as their generals knew their time to be but short, that thought naturally put them upon acting with vigor. There was no dallying in those circumstances for a man that had the least spark of honor or ambition in him, whilst others were pushed on to excel and distinguish themselves in the service of their country by the near prospect and hope of seeing themselves, by their good behavior advanced to the same high dignity.

nem impositurus esset, successum est ei a C. Mario. Is Jugurtham & Bocchum Mauritaniæ regem, qui auxilium Jugurthæ ferre cœperat, pariter superavit. Aliquanta & ipse oppida Numidiæ cepit, belloq; terminum posuit, capto Jugurtha per Quæstorem suum Cornelium Syllam, ingentem virum, tradente Boccho Jugurtham, qui pro eo ante pugnaverat.

he was succeeded by C. Marius. He conquered both Jugurtha and Bocchus King of Mauritania, who had just then *begun to give assistance to Jugurtha. He likewise took some towns of Numidia, and put an end to the war, by taking Jugurtha, his Quæstor Cornelius Sylla, a great man, Bocchus delivering up Jugurtha, who had fought for him before.*

28. A Marco Junio Silano collega Quinti Metelli Cimbri in Gallia, & a Minutio Rufo in Macedonia Scordisci & Triballi, & a Servilio Cæpione in Hispania Lusitani victi sunt: & duo triumphi de Jugurtha, primus per Metellum, secundus per Marium, acti sunt. Ante currum tamen Marii Jugurtha cum duobus filiis ductus est catenatus, & mox jussu Consulis in carcere strangulatus.

28. *The Cimbri were defeated in Gaul, by Marcus Junius Silanus, the colleague of Quintus Metellus, and the Scordisci and Triballi by Minutius Rufus in Macedonia; and the Lusitanians by Servilius Cæpio in Spain: and there were two triumphs over Jugurtha, the first by Metellus,* and *the second by Marius. Jugurtha with his two sons was led in chains before the chariot of Marius, and soon after was strangled in prison by order of the Consul.*

EUTROPII

EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER V.

DUM bellum in Numidia contra Jugurtham geritur, Romani Consules Marcus Manlius & Quintus Cæpio a Cimbris & Teutonibus & Tigurinis & Ambronibus, quæ erant Germanorum & Gallorum gentes, victi sunt juxta flumen Rhodanum, & ingenti internecione attriti, etiam castra sua, & magnam partem exercitus pediderunt. Timor Romæ grandis fuit, quantus vix Annibalis tempore Punicis

*WHILST the war is carried on in Numidia against Jugurtha, the Roman Consuls M. Manlius, and Q. Cæpio were beat nigh the river Rhone, by the Cimbri and the *Teutones, and the †Tigurini and the Ambrones, which were nations of the Germans and Gauls; and being slaughtered with prodigious havoc, likewise lost their camp, and a great part of their army. There was a mighty consternation at Rome, such as was hardly in the time of Annibal in the Carthaginian wars,*

* The Teutones were neighbors to the Cimbri, bordering upon the Baltic sea.

† The Tigurini and Ambrones were inhabitants of the country now called Switzerland.

cis bellis, ne iterum Galli Romam venirent. Ergo Marius post victoriam Jugurthinam secundum Consul est factus, bellumq; ei contra Cimbros & Teutones decretum est. Tertio quoque ei & quarto delatus est Consulatus: quia bella cum Cimbris protrahebantur: sed in quarto Consulatu collegam habuit Quintum Luctatium Catulum. Cum Cimbris itaque conflixit, & duobus præliis cc. millia cepit, & ducem eorum Teutobodum; propter quod meritum absens quintum Consul est factus.

2. Interea Cimbri & Teutones, quorum copia adhuc infinita erat, ad Italiam transierunt. Iterum a Caio Mario & Quinto Catulo contra eos dimicatum est: sed a Catuli parte felicius. Nam eo prælio, quod simul ambo gesserunt, cxl.

lest the Gauls should again come to Rome. Wherefore Marius, after the conquest of Jugurtha, was made a second time Consul and the war against the Cimbri, and the Teutones committed to him. The Consulship was likewise given him a third and fourth time, because the war with the Cimbri continued. But in his fourth Consulate he had for his colleague Quintus Luctatius Catulus. Wherefore he engaged with the Cimbri, and took 200 *thousand of them in two battles, and their general Teutobodus; for which good service he was made Consul,* when *absent a fifth time.*

2. In the mean time, the Cimbri and the Teutones, of which there was still an infinite number, passed into Italy. Again a battle was fought with them by C. Marius and Quintus Catulus, but on the part of Catulus more successfully; for in that battle, which they both fought

millia aut in pugna, aut in fuga cæsa sunt; & lx. millia capta. Romani milites ex utroque exercitu trecenti perierunt. Tria & triginta signa Cimbris sublata sunt; ex his exercitus Marii duo reportavit, Catuli exercitus xxx. & unum. Is belli finis fuit: triumphus utrique decretus est.

3. Sexto Julio Cæsare, & L. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, sexcentesimo quinquagesimo nono anno ab urbe condita, cum prope alia omnia bella cessassent, in Italia gravissimum bellum Picentes, Marsi, Pelignique moverunt: qui cum annis numerosis jam Populo Romano obedirent, tum libertatem sibi æquam asserere cœperunt. Perniciosum admodum hoc bellum fuit: P. Ru-

together, 140 thousands were slain, either in the battle, or in the flight, and 60 thousand taken. Three hundred Roman soldiers of both armies were slain. Three and thirty standards were taken from the Cimbri, of which the army of Marius took two, and the army of Catulus thirty and one. That was an end of the war, and *a triumph was decreed for them both.*

3. When *Sextus Julius Cæsar,* and *M. Lucius Philippus* were *Consuls, in the 659th year from the building of the city, when almost all other wars had ceased, the Picentes, the Marsi and Peligni raised a most terrible war in Italy: who, after they had been subject to the Romans for several years, begun then to claim to themselves** an equal liberty. This was a very destructive war. The Consul P. Rutilius was slain in it: Cæpio, a noble youth, and Porcius*

tilius

* It was the freedom of Rome they desired, and that very justly, having, by their blood and treasure, contributed not a little to the grandeur of it. This was called the Social War, and might easily have been prevented by a little reasonable compliance in the Romans.

alius Consul in eo occisus est: Cœpio nobilis juvenis, & Porcius Cato alius Consul. Duces autem adversus Romanos Picentibus & Marsis fuerunt, Titus Vietius, Hierus Asinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. A Romanis bene contra eos pugnatum est a Caio Mario, qui sexies Consul fuerat; & a Cnæo Pompeio, maxime tamen a Lucio Cornelio Sylla, qui inter alia facta egregia, ita Cluentium hostium ducem cum magnis copiis fudit, ut ex suis nec unum amitteret. Quadriennio, cum gravi tamen calamitate, hoc bellum tractum est. Quinto demum anno finem accepit per Lucium Cornelium Syllam Consulem, cum antea in eodem bello ipse multa strenue Prætor gessisset.

Cato, another Consul. The generals of the Picentes and Marsi against the Romans were Titus Vietius, Hierus Asinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. The war was successfully managed against them by the Romans, i. e. *by C. Marius, who had been six times Consul, and by* †*Cnæus Pompeius, but especially by Lucius Cornelius Sylla; who, amongst other extraordinary actions, did so rout Cluentius, the general of the enemies, with his great army, that he lost not one of his own men. This war was spun out for four years, with great loss. At last in the fifth year, it had its period by Lucius Cornelius Sylla, the Consul, after he had performed many things before in the same war,* in quality of *Prætor, very gallantly.*

4. Anno

† This was the father of Pompey the Great.

4. Anno urbis conditæ DCLXII. primum Romæ bellum civile C. Marius sexies Consul dedit. Nam cum Sylla Consul contra Mithridatem gesturus bellum, qui Asiam & Achaiam occupaverat, mitteretur: isque exercitum in Campania paulisper teneret, ut belli socialis, de quo diximus, quod intra Italiam gestum fuerat, reliquiæ tollerentur, Marius affectavit, ut ipse ad bellum Mithridaticum mitteretur, Quare Sylla commotus cum exercitu ad urbem venit. Illic contra Marium & Sulpicium dimicavit, primus urbem Romam ingressus est, Sulpicium interfecit, Marium fugavit: atq; ita Consulibus ordinatis in futurum annum Cnæo Octavio & L. Cornelio Cinna, ad Asiam profectus est.

4. *In the year from the building of the city** 662, *C. Marius*, who had been *six times Consul, raised the first civil war at Rome. For when the Consul Sylla was sent to carry on the war against Mithridates, who had seized upon Asia and Achaia, and kept his army in Campania a little, that the relics of the social war of which we have spoken* above, *which had been carried on within Italy, might be taken off; Marius affected to be sent to the Mithridatick war. At which thing Sylla being nettled, came with his army to town. There he engaged against Marius and Sulpicius:* †*he killed Sulpicius*, and *obliged Marius to fly: and so having settled the Consuls for the year following*, i. e. *Cnæus Octavius and L. Cornelius Cinna, he went to Asia.*

5. Mithridates

* It should be 665.

† I have not translated the words *primus urbem Roman ingressus est*, because it is visibly impossible to make any agreeable sense of them. Some words have been undoubtedly left out, and the author means perhaps to say what Madam Dacier suppose's he might write, *primus civis urbem Romam armatus ingressus est*.

5. Mithridates enim, qui Ponti rex erat, atque Armeniam Minorem, & totum Ponticum mare in circuitu cum Bosporo tenebat, primo Nicomedem amicum populi Romani Bithynia voluit expellere: Senatuique mandavit, bellum se ei propter injurias quas passus fuerat illaturum. A Senatu responsum est Mithridati, si id faceret, quod & ipse bellum a Romanis pateretur. Quare iratus, Cappadociam statim occupavit, & ex ea Ariobarzanem regem & amicum populi Romani fugavit. Mox etiam Bithyniam invasit, & Paphlagoniam, pulsis ex ea regibus, amicis populi Romani, Pylæmene & Nicomede. Inde ad Ephesum contendit: & per omnem Asiam litteras misit, ut ubicumque inventi essent cives Romani, uno die occiderentur.

5. *For Mithridates, who was King of Pontus, and had the Lesser Armenia; and the whole Pontick sea all round with the Bosporus, designed first to drive Nicomedes, a friend of the Roman people, out of Bithynia, and sent word to the Senate, that he would make war upon him, because of the injuries he had suffered* from him. *Answer was made by the Senate to Mithridates, that if he did so, he likewise would have a war with the Romans. At which thing being angry, he immediately seized upon Cappadocia, and drove Ariobarzanes, a King and friend of the Roman people, out of it. By and by too he seized upon Bithynia and Paphlagonia, driving the Kings out of it, friends of the Roman people, Pylæmenes and Nicomedes. From thence he went to *Ephesus, and sent letters through all Asia, that wheresoever any Roman citizens should be found, they should be killed in one day.*

6. Interea

* A city of Asia Minor, in Ionia, near the Ægean sea.

6. Interea etiam Athenæ civitas Achaiæ ab Ariſtone Athenienſi Mithridati tradita eſt. Miſerat enim jam ad Achaiam Mithridates Archelaum ducem ſuum, cum cxx. millibus equitum ac peditum; per quem etiam reliqua Græcia occupata eſt. Sylla Archelaum apud Piræum non longe ab Athenis obſedit, ipſamque urbem cepit. Poſtea commiſſo prælio contra Archelaum, ita eum vicit, ut ex cxx. millibus vix decem ſupereſſent Archelao, & ex Syllæ exercitu xiv. tantum homines interficerentur. Hac pugna Mithridates cognita lxx. millia lectiſſima ex Aſia Archelao miſit contra quem Sylla iterum commiſit. Primo prælio viginti millia hoſtium interfecta ſunt, filiuſque Archelai Diogenes: ſecundo omnes Mithridatis copiæ extinctæ

6. In the mean time too Athens a city of Achaia was delivered by Ariſton the Athenian to Mithridates. For Mithridates had already ſent his general Archelaus to Achaia with a hundred and twenty thouſand horſe and foot; by whom the reſt of Greece too was ſeized. Sylla beſieged Archelaus at Pyræum not far from Athens, and took the city itſelf. Afterwards a battle being fought againſt Archelaus, he ſo conquered him, that of a hundred and twenty thouſand, ſcarce ten were left Archelaus, and fourteen men of Sylla's army were ſlain. Mithridates, having heard of this battle, ſent 70 thouſand choſen men out of Aſia to Archelaus, againſt whom Sylla again engaged. In the firſt battle twenty thouſand of the enemies were ſlain, and the ſon of Archelaus Diogenes. In the ſecond all the forces of Mithridates were deſtroyed. Archelaus lay hid for three days in the fens.

extinctæ sunt. Archelaus ipse triduo nudus in plaudibus latuit. Hæc recognita, Mithridates cum Sylla de pace agere cœpit.

7. Interim eo tempore Sylla etiam Dardanos, Scordiscos Dalmatias & Mœsos partim vicit, alios in fidem accepit. Sed cum legati a rege Mithridate, qui pacem petebant, venissent, non aliter se daturum Sylla esse respondit, nisi rex relictis his quæ occupaverat, ad regnum suum rediisset. Postea tamen ad colloquium ambo venerunt, pax inter eos ordinata est; ut Sylla ad bellum civile festinans, a tergo periculum non haberet. Nam cum Sylla in Achaia atque Asia Mithridatem vicit, Marius qui fugatus erat, & Cornelius Cinna unus ex Consulibus, bellum in Italia repararunt: & ingressi urbem Roman nobilissimos

This thing being known, Mithridates begun to treat about a peace with Sylla.

7. *In the mean while Sylla at that time partly conquered the Dardanians, the Scordiscans, the Dalmatians and the Mæsians, took in others upon promise of quarter. But when the deputies were come from Mithridates, who desired peace, Sylla replied that he would no otherwise give it, unless the King, quitting those* places *he had seized, returned into his own kingdom. Yet afterwards they both come to a conference, a peace was settled betwixt them, that Sylla hastening to the civil war, might have no danger in his rear. For whilst Sylla was conquering Mithridates in Achaia and Asia, Marius, who had been forced to fly, and Cornelius Cinna one of the Consuls, renewed the war in Italy, and entering the city Rome, slew the noblest of the Sen-*

issimos ex Senatu & Consulares viros interfecerunt, multos proscripserunt; ipsius Syllæ domo eversa, filios & uxorem ad fugam compulerunt: universus reliquus Senatus ex urbe fugiens, ad Syllam in Græciam venit, orans ut patriæ subveniret. Ille in Italiam trajecit, bellum civile gesturus adversus Norbanum & Scipionem Consules, & primo prælio contra Norbanum dimicavit, non longe a Capua; tum vii. millia ejus cecidit, vi. millia cepit, cxxiv. suorum amisit. Inde etiam sed ad Scipionem convertit, & ante prælium totum ejus exercitum sine sanguine in deditionem accepit.

8. Sed cum Romæ mutati Consules essent, & Marius Marii filius, ac Papirius Carbo Consulatum

*ate: and several Consular gentlemen, and *proscribed many: the house of Sylla himself being pulled down, they forced his sons and wife to fly: all the rest of the Senate flying out of the city came into Greece to Sylla, begging of him that he would relieve his country. He went over into Italy, in order to carry on a civil war against the Consuls Scipio and Narbanus, and in the first battle fought against Norbanus, not far from †Capua; he then slew seven thousand of his, took six thousand, and lost but 124 of his own men. From thence too he turned himself against Scipio; and before battle received his whole army, without bloodshed, upon surrender.*

8. But when the Consuls were changed at Rome, and Marius the son of Marius, and Papirius Carbo had

* That is, posted up their names, with a promise of reward to any that should kill them. This was the first time this horrid barbarity was practised amongst the Romans.

† A city of Campania.

Consulatum accepissent, Sylla tamen contra Marium Juniorem dimicavit: & xv. millibus ejus occisis, cccc. de suis perdidit. Mox etiam & urbem ingressus est. Marium Marii filium, Præneste persequutus, obsedit, & ad mortem compulit. Rursus pugnam gravissimam habuit contra Lamponium & Carinatem duces partis Marianæ ad portam Collinam. Lxxix. millia hostium in eo prælio contra Syllam fuisse dicuntur. Xii. millia se Syllæ dediderunt: cæteri in acie, in castris, in fuga, insatiabili ira victorum consumpti sunt. Cnæus quoque Carbo Consul alter, ab Arimino ad Siciliam fugit; & ibi per Cnæum Pompeium interfectus est: quem adolescentum Sylla annos unum &

*received the Consulship, Sylla** *engaged against Marius the younger, and killing fifteen thousand of his men, lost four hundred of his own. By and by too he entered the city; and pursuing Marius the son of Marius, to Præneste, besieged him there, and forced him to a* violent *death. Again, he had a terrible battle against Lamponius and Carinas, generals of Marius's party, at the Colline gate. There are said to have been 79,000 of the enemy in that battle, against Sylla: 12,000 surrendered themselves to Sylla; the rest were destroyed in the field, in the camp,* and *in in their flight, by the insatiable rage of the conquerors. Cnæus Carbo, the other Consul, fled also to Sicily, from Arminium, and was there slain by* †*Cnæus Pompeius, whom* though *a young man, being but* 21 *years old, Syl-*

K xx.

* It is hard to say what Eutropius means here by *tamen*.
† This Pompey was afterwards sirnamed the Great.

xx. natum cognita ejus induſtria, traditis ejus exercitibus præfecerat, ut ſecundus a Sylla haberetur.

9. Occiſo ergo Carbone, Pompeius Siciliam recepit. Tranſgreſſus inde ad Africam, Domitium Marianæ partis ducem, & Hiarbam regem Mauritaniæ, qui Domitio auxilium ferebat, occidit. Poſt hæc Sylla de Mithridate ingenti gloria triumphavit. Cnæus etiam Pompeius, quod nulli Romanorum tributum erat, quartum & xx. annum agens, de Africa triumphavit. Hunc finem habuerunt duo bella funeſtiſſima; Italicum quod & ſociale dictum, & Civile: quæ ambo tractata ſunt

la perceiving his ſpirit, had placed at the head of his troops, delivered up to him, *ſo that he was reckoned the ſecond after Sylla.*

9. *Wherefore* after *Carbo* was *ſlain, Pompey regained Sicily. Going over from thence to Africa, he ſlew Domitius, a general of Marius's party, and Hiarbas, king of Mauritania, who brought aſſiſtance to Domitius. After this, Sylla triumphed over Mithridates in great glory. Cnæus Pompey too,* when *going upon the 24th year of his age, triumphed over Africa,** *which had been granted to no one of the Romans* before. *Two very deſtructive wars had this end, the Italian, which was likewiſe called the ſocial and the civil* war. *Both which were carried on for ten years,* per

* The honor of a triumph had not been granted before to any but Dictators, Conſuls, Prætors, Propraetors, that is, ſuch as, after the time of their Conſulſhip or Prætorſhip was expired, were ſent into the provinces; whereas Pompey had not as yet been in any office of the government.

per annos decem, consumpserunt ultra cl. millia hominum, viros Consulares xxiv. Prætorios vii. Ædilitios lx. Senatores fere ccc.

and *took off above a hundred and fifty thousand men, twentyfour Consular gentlemen, seven Prætorian, sixty Ædilitian, and almost three hundred Senators.*

EUTROPII

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VI.

MARCO Æmilio Lepido, Quinto Catulo Conſulibus, cum Sylla rempublicam compoſuiſſet, bella nova exarſerunt: unum, in Hiſpania; aliud, in Pamphilia & Cilicia; tertium in Macedonia; quartum, in Dalmatia. Nam Sertorius, qui partium Marianarum fuerat, timens fortunam cæterorum, qui interempti erant, ad bellum commovit Hiſpanias. Miſſi ſunt contra eum duces Quintus Cæcilius

MARCUS Æmilius Lepidus and *Quintus Catulus being Conſuls, when Sylla had now ſettled the commonwealth, new wars broke out; one in Spain, another in Pamphilia and Cilicià, a third in Macedonia,* and *a fourth in Dalmatia. For Sertorius, who had been of Marius's party, fearing the fortune of the reſt, who had been ſlain, raiſed Spain to war. Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, the ſon of him who conquered king Jugurtha, and Lucius Domitius Prætor, were*

Metellus,

Metellus, filius ejus qui Jugurtham regem vicit, & Lucius Domitius Prætor. A Sertorii duce Hirtuleio Domitius occisus est : Metellus vario successu contra Sertorium dimicavit. Postea cum impar pugnæ solus Metellus putaretur, Cnæus Pompeius ad Hispanias missus est. Ita duobus ducibus adversis, Sertorius fortuna varia sæpe pugnavit. Octavo demum anno a suis occisus est, & finis ei bello datus per Cn. Pompeium adolescentem, & Quintum Metellum Pium ; atque omnes prope Hispaniæ in ditionem Populi Romani redactæ sunt.

sent generals against him. Domitius was slain by Sertorius's general * *Hirtuleius. Metellus fought with various success against Sertorius. Afterwards, when Metellus alone was thought insufficient for fighting him, Cnæus Pompeius was sent to Spain. Thus two generals* being employed *against him, Sertorius fought oft times with various fortune. At last he was slain in the* 8*th year by his own men, and an end put to this war by the young man, Cnæus Pompey, and Quintus Metellus Pius, and almost all Spain reduced under the dominion of the Roman people.*

2. Ad Macedoniam missus est Appius Claudius post Consulatum. Levia prælia habuit contra varias gentes, quæ Rhodopam provinciam

2. *Appius Claudius was sent after his Consulship to Macedonia. He fought some slight battles against various nations, which inhabited the prov-*

K

* Others call him Herculeius.

provinciam incolebant: atque ibi morbo mortuus est. Missus ei successor Cnæus Scribonius Curio post Consulatum: is Dardanos vicit, & usque ad Danubium penetravit, triumphumque meruit, & intra triennium finem bello dedit.

*ince of *Rhodope, and there died of a distemper. Cnæus Scribonius Curio was sent as his successor, after his Consulship: He conquered the † Dardanians, and penetrated as far as the Danube, and deserved a triumph, and within three years put an end to the war.*

3. Ad Ciliciam & Pamphiliam missus est P. Servilius ex Consule, vir strenuus. Is Ciliciam subegit, Lyciæ urbes clarissimas oppugnavit & cepit: in his Phaselidem, Olympum, Coricum Ciliciæ. Isauros quoque aggressus, in deditionem redegit, atque intra triennium bello finem dedit. Primus omnium Romanorum in Tauro iter fecit. Revertens triumphum accepit, & nomen Isaurici meruit.

3. *Publius Servilius after his being Consul, an active man, was sent to Cilicia and Pamphilia. He subdued Cilicia, attacked the most famous cities of Lycia, and took them; amongst these Phaselis, Olympus and Coricum of Cilicia. He likewise invaded the ‡ Isaurians, forced* them *to a submission, and within three years put an end to the war. He first of all the Romans made a march over* mount *Taurus. Returning he received* the honor *of a triumph, and earned the name of Isauricus.*

4. Ad Illyricum missus

4. *Cnæus Cosconius was*

* In Thrace.

† A people above Macedonia.

‡ Isauria lies on the north part of Pamphilia and Cilicia.

missus est Cnæus Cosconius Proconsul: multam partem Dalmatiæ subegit, Salonas cepit; & composito bello, Romam post biennium rediit.

5. Iisdem temporibus, Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, Catuli collega, bellum civile voluit commovere: intra tamen unam æstatem motus ejus oppressus est. Ita uno tempore multi simul triumphi fuerunt; Metelli, ex Hispania; Pompeii, secundus ex Hispania; Curionis, ex Macedonia; Servilii, ex Isauria.

6. Anno urbis conditæ DCLXXVI. L. Licinio Lucullo, & Marco Aurelio Cotta Consulibus, mortuus est Nicomedes rex Bithyniæ, & per testamentum populum Romanum fecit hæredem. Mithridates pace rupta, Bithyniam

sent Proconsul to Illyricum; subdued a great part of * *Dalmatia, took Salonæ; and having made an end of the war, returned after two years to Rome.*

5. *In the same times, the Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, the colleague of Catulus, had a design to raise a civil war: yet that disturbance was suppressed within one summer. Thus at one time there were many triumphs together; Metellus's over Spain; Pompey's second over Spain; Curio's over Macedonia; Servilius's over Isauria.*

6. *In the year from the building of the city* † 676, when *Lucius Licinius Lucullus* and *Marcus Aurelius Cotta were Consuls, Nicomedes, King of Bithynia died, and by his will made the Roman people his heir. Mithridates breaking the peace, endeav-*

* Dalmatia is a part of Illyricum.
† 679 it should have been.

togesimo primo urbis conditæ anno, P. Cornelio Lentulo & Cnæo Aufidio Oreste Consulibus, duo tantum gravia bella in imperio Romano erant, Mithridaticum & Macedonicum: hæc duo Luculli agebant, L. Lucullus, & M. Lucullus. L. ergo Lucullus post pugnam Cyzicenam, qua vicerat Mithridatem, & navalem, qua duces ejus oppresserat, persecutus est eum; & recepta Paphlagonia atque Bythinia etiam regnum ejus invasit. Sinopen & Amisum civitates Ponti nobilissimas cepit: secundo prælio apud Cabira civitatem, quo ingentes copias ex omni regno adduxerat Mithridates, cum triginta millia lectissima regis a quinque Romanorum millibus vastata essent, Mithridates fugatus, & castra ejus

the building of the city when *Publius Cornelius Lentulus and Cnæus Aufidius Orestes* were *Consuls, there were only two considerable wars in the Roman empire, the Mithridatic and Macedonian. The two Luculli, L. Lucullus and M. Lucullus managed these. Wherefore L. Lucullus after the battle of Cyzicus, in which he had defeated Mithridates, and the fight at sea, in which he had overthrown his admirals, pursued him; and recovering Paphlagonia and Bithynia, likewise invaded his kingdom. He took the most famous cities of Pontus* **Sinope and Amisus. In the second battle at the city* †*Cabira, whither Mithridates had brought a vast army* drawn *out of all* parts *of his kingdom, when thirty thousand chosen men of the King's were routed by five thousand of the Romans, Mithridates was forced to*

* Sinope and Amisus were cities of Paphlagonia, not Pontus.
† A city of Pontus.

ejus direpta. Armenia quoque Minor, quam tenuerat, eidem ſublata eſt. Suſceptus tamen eſt Mithridates poſt fugam a Tigrane Armeniæ rege; qui tum ingenti gloria imperabat, Perſas ſæpe vicerat, Meſopotamiam occupaverat, & Syriam, & Phœnices partem.

*fly, and his camp was plundered. Armenia the leſs too which he had ſeized, was taken from him. Yet Mithridates was received after his flight, by Tigranes, the King of Armenia, who then reigned in great glory, had often conquered the *Perſians, had ſeized Meſopotamia and Syria, and part of Phœnicia.*

9. Ergo Lucullus repetens hoſtem fugatum, etiam regnum Tigranis, qui Armeniis imperabat, ingreſſus eſt. Tigranocerta civitatem Armeniæ nobiliſſimam cepit; ipſum regem, cum ſexcentis millibus ſagittorum & armatorum venientem, octodecim millia militum habens, ita vicit, ut magnam partem Armeniorum deleverit. Inde

9. *Wherefore Lucullus again marching in queſt of the flying enemy, entered likewiſe the kingdom of Tigranes, who reigned over the* two *Arminias. He took the moſt famous city of Armenia Tigranocerta, the King himſelf coming with* 600,000 *bow men, and other armed men, having* but 18,000 *men, he ſo defeated him, that he cut off a great part of the Armenians. Marching from*

* Our author ſhould have ſaid Parthians, for ſo the nations inhabiting betwixt the rivers Tigris and Indus, from the time that they were conquered from the Macedonian, by Arſaces the Parthian, were called, till the old royal family of the Arſacidæ was entirely ſet aſide by Artaxerxes a Perſian, in the days of Alexander Severus, Emperor of Rome, and year of Chriſt 233; upon which the name of Parthians was laid aſide for that of Perſians, and the country is at this day called Perſia.

Inde Nisibin profectus eam quoque civitatem cum regis fratre cepit. Sed hi, quos in Ponto Lucullus reliquerat cum exercitus parte ut regiones victas, etiam Romanos, tuerentur, negligenter se & avare agentes, occasionem iterum Mithridati in Pontum irrumpendi dederunt, atque ita bellum renovatum est. Lucullo paranti, capta Nisibi, contra Persas expeditionem, successor est missus.

thence to * *Nisibis, he took that city too, with the King's brother. But those whom Lucullus had left in Pontus with part of the army, to protect the conquered countries and the Romans* too, *behaving themselves carelessly and covetously, gave again an occasion to Mithridates of breaking into Pontus, and so the war was renewed. A successor was sent Lucullus, preparing for an expedition against the Persians, after he had taken Nisibis.*

10. Alter Lucullus, qui Macedoniam administrabat, Bessis Romanorum primus intulit bellum, atque eos ingenti prælio in Æmo monte superavit: oppidum Uscudamam, quod Bessi habitabant, eodem die quo aggressus est, vicit: Cabylen cepit; usque ad Danubium penetravit. Inde multas super Pontum positas civitates aggressus est.

10. *The other Lucullus, who governed Macedonia, first of all the Romans made war upon the Bessi, and routed them in a great battle in mount Æmus; he took the town of Uscudama, which the Bessi inhabited, the same day he* first *attacked it. He took Cabyle,* and *penetrated as far as the Danube. After that he attacked many cities lying above Pontus. There he destroyed Appol-*

* A city of Mesopotamia.

est. Illic Appolloniam evertit, Calatin, Parthenopolin, Tomos, Istrum, Byziam omnem cepit: belloque confecto, Romam rediit: ambo tamen triumphaverunt; Lucullus qui contra Mithridatem pugnaverat, majori gloria, cum tantorum regnorum victor rediisset.

lonia, took Calatis, Parthenopolis, Tomi, Ister and all Byzia; and after *the war* was *ended returned to Rome. Yet they both triumphed; Lucullus who had fought against Mithridates with the greater glory, seeing he had returned conqueror of such great kingdoms.*

11. Confecto bello Macedonico, manente Mithridatico, quod, recedente Lucullo, rex collectis auxiliis reparaverat, bellum Creticum ortum est; ad id missus Cæcilius Metellus, ingentibus præliis intra triennium omnem provinciam cepit, appellatusque est Creticus; atque ex insula triumphavit. Quo tempore Lybia quoque Romano imperio per testamentum Apionis, qui rex ejus fuerat, accessit, in qua inclytæ civitates

11. After *the Macedonian war* was *ended, the Mithridatic still continuing, which* upon *Lucullus's going off, the king raising* new *forces had renewed *the Cretian war begun; Cæcilius Metellus being sent to that* war, *reduced the whole province by great battles, in three years, and was called Creticus, and triumphed over the island. †At which time ‡Lybia too was added to the Roman empire, by the will of Apion, who had been the King thereof, in which were the famous cit-*

L

* In the year 679 from the building of Rome, to which Metellus was not sent till 685.
† This is a mistake, Apion died in 658.
‡ A country on the west of Egypt.

civitates erant, Berenice, Ptolemais & Cyrene.

ies, Berenice, Ptolemais and Cyrene.

12. Dum hæc geruntur, piratæ omnia maria infeſtabant: ita ut navigatio Romanis toto orbe victoribus ſola tuta non eſſet. Quare id bellum Cnæo Pompeio decretum eſt, quod intra paucos menſes ingenti felicitate & celeritate confecit. Mox ei delatum bellum etiam contra regem Mithridatem, & Tigranem: quo ſuſcepto, Mithridatem in Armenia Minore, nocturno prælio vicit, caſtra diripuit; quadraginta millibus ejus occiſis, viginti tantum de exercitu ſuo perdidit, & duos Centuriones. Mithridates cum uxore fugit, duobus comitibus; neque multo poſt cum in ſuos ſæviret, Pharnacis filii ſui ſeditione apud milites, ad mortem coactus, venenum hauſit. Hunc finem habuit Mithridates

12. *Whilſt theſe things are doing, the pirates infeſted all the ſeas, ſo that ſailing only was not ſafe to the Romans,* though *victorious through the whole world. Wherefore that war was voted for Cnæus Pompey, which he diſpatched in a few months with great good fortune and expedition. Soon after too the war againſt Mithridates and Tigranes was committed to him; after the undertaking of which, he conquered, in a battle by night, Mithridates in Armenia the Leſs,* and *plundered his camp, ſlaying* 40 000 *of his men; he loſt only* 20 *of his own army, and two Centurions. Mithridates ſled with his wife* and *two attendants, and not long after, behaving cruelly towards his own relations, being forced to die by a mutiny of his own ſon Pharnaces, amongſt the ſoldiers, he drank poiſon.*

tes; periit autem apud Bosporum, vir ingentis industriæ consiliique. Regnavit annos sexaginta: vixit septuaginta duos: contra Romanos bellum habuit annos quadraginta.

*This end had Mithridates: he died at *Bosphorus, being a man of great activity and conduct. He reigned sixty years, lived seventytwo,* and *had a war with the Romans* †40.

13. Tigrani deinde Pompeius bellum intulit; ille se ei dedidit, in castra Pompeii sexto decimo milliario ab Artaxata venit; ac diadema suum, cum procubuisset ad genua Pompeii, in manibus ejus collocavit: quod ei Pompeius reposuit, honorificeque eum habitum, regni tamen parte mulctavit, & grandi pecunia: adempta est ei Syria, Phœnice, Sophene: sex millia præterea talentorum argenti, quæ populo Romano daret, quia bellum sine causa Romanis commovisset.

13. *After that Pompey made war upon Tigranes, he surrendered himself to him,* and *came into Pompey's camp, sixteen miles from Artaxata, and put his diadem in his hands after he had fallen at the knees of Pompey; which Pompey returned him; and* though. *he treated* him *honorably, deprived him of a part of his kingdom, and a huge sum of money: Syria, Phænicia* and *Sophene were taken from him, besides six thousand talents of silver, which he was to give the Roman people, because he had made a war upon the Romans without a cause.*

14. Pompeius

* He means the Crimmerian Bosphorus betwixt the Euxine and the Palus Mæotis.

† Some make them more and some less.

14. Pompeius mox etiam Albanis bellum intulit, & eorum regem Orodem ter vicit: postremo per epistolas & munera rogatus, veniam ei ac pacem dedit. Iberiæ quoque regem Arthacem vicit acie, & in deditionem accepit. Armeniam Minorem Deiotaro Galatiæ regi donavit, quia socius belli Mithridatici fuerit. Attalo & Philæmeni Paphlagoniam reddidit, Aristarchum Colchis regem imposuit. Mox Ituræos & Arabes vicit: & cum venisset in Syriam, Seleuciam, vicinam Antiochiæ civitatem, libertate donavit, eo quod regem Tigranem non recepisset. Antiochensibus obsides reddidit, aliquantum agrorum Daphnensibus dedit, quo lucus ibi spatiosior fieret: delectatus

*14. Pompey soon after made war upon the * Albans, and thrice defeated their King Orodes; at last being wrought upon by letters and presents, he granted him a pardon and peace. He likewise overthrew in battle Arthaces, and took him by surrender. He granted the Lesser Arminia to Deiotarus, King of Galatia, because he had been his assistant in the Mithridatick war. He restored Paphlagonia to Attalus and Pilæmenes; he made Aristarchus King over the Colchians. Presently after, he conquered the † Ituræans and the Arabians; and after he was come into Syria, he presented Seleucia, a city near ‡ Antioch, with its liberty, because it had not received King Tigranes. He restored their hostages to the Antiochians,* and *gave some land to the § Daph-*

* A people betwixt the Euxine and the Caspian seas.
† A people on the north of Judæa, about mount Lebanon.
‡ The metropolis of Syria, upon the river Orontes, not far from the sea.
§ Daphne was a pleasant village near Antioch.

tatus amœnitate loci, & aquarum abundantia. Inde ad Judæam transgressus, Hierosolymam caput gentis tertio mense cepit, duodecim millibus Judæorum occisis, cæteris in fidem acceptis. His gestis, in Asiam se recepit, & finem antiquissimo bello dedit.

nensians, that the grove there might be made more spacious, being mightily taken with the pleasantness of the place, and the plenty of water. Going from thence to Judea, he took Jerusalem, the metropolis of the nation, in three months; killing 12 *thousand of the Jews, the rest being admitted to quarter.* After he had *done these things, he withdrew himself into Asia, and put an end to this long war.*

15. Marco Tullio Cicerone, Caio Antonio Consulibus, anno ab urbe condita DCLXXXIX. Lucius Sergius Catilina, nobilissimi generis vir, sed ingenii pravissimi, ad delendam patriam conjuravit, cum quibusdam claris quidem, sed audacibus viris. A Cicerone urbe expulsus est: socii ejus deprehensi, in carcere strangulati sunt. Ab Antonio altero Consule Catilina ipse

15. When *Marcus Tullius Cicero* and *C. Antonius* were *Consuls, in the year from the building of the city* 689, *Lucius Sergius Catilina, a man of a very noble extraction, but a very perverse disposition, conspired with some famous indeed, but daring men, to destroy his country. He was forced from the city by Cicero: his accomplices being seized were strangled in prison. Cataline himself was defeated*

in prælio victus est, & interfectus.

16. Sexcentesimo nonagesimo anno ab urbe condita, D. Junio Silano, & L. Muræna Consulibus, Metellus de Creta triumphavit: Pompeius de bello Piratico & Mithridatico. Nulla unquam triumphi pompa simili fuit; ducti sunt ante ejus currum filius Mithridatis, filius Tigranis, Aristobulus rex Judæorum: prælata ingens pecunia, auri atque argenti infinitum pondus. Hoc tempore nullum per orbem terrarum grave bellum erat.

17. Anno urbis conditæ DCXCIII. Caius Julius Cæsar, qui postea imperavit, cum L. Bibulo Consul est factus; decreta ei Gallia, & Illyricum cum legionibus decem. Is primo vicit Helvetios, qui nunc Sequani appellantur;

in battle, and slain by the other Consul Antonius.

16. *In the* 690*th year from the building of the city, D. Junius Silanus and L. Muræna being Consuls, Metellus triumphed over Crete; Pompey, upon account of the Piratick and Mithridatick war. No pomp of a triumph was ever like it. The son of Mithridates, the son of Tigranes,* and *Aristobulus King of the Jews, were led before his chariot; a vast deal of money, and an infinite weight of gold and silver was carried before him. At this time there was no great war throughout the whole world.*

17. *In the year from the building of the city* 693, *Caius Julius Cæsar, who afterwards was Emperor, was made Consul with L. Bibulus, Gaul was voted him, and Illyricum with ten legions. He first conquered the *Helvetii, who are now called Se-*

* The inhabitants of the country now called Swisserland.

lantur; deinde vicendo per bella gravissima, usque ad oceanum Britannicum processit. Domuit autem annis fere ix. omnem Galliam, quæ inter Alpes, flumen Rhodanum, Rhenum & Oceanum est, & circuitu patet ad bis tricies centena millia passuum. Britannis mox bellum intulit, quibus ante eum ne nomen quidem Romanorum cognitum erat; & eos quoque victos, obsidibus acceptis, stipendiarios fecit. Galliæ autem tributi nomine annuum imperavit sestertium quadringenties: Germanosq; trans Rhenum aggressus, immanissimii præliis vicit. Inter tot successus ter male pugnavit:

quani: after that he advanced as far as the British ocean, by conquering in very dangerous wars. He conquered in about nine years, all Gaul, which is between the Alps, the river Rhone, the Rhine, and the ocean, and is extended in circuit 3200 *miles. After he made war upon the Britons, to whom before him not so much as the Romans was known, and made them* after he had *conquered* them, *tributary, taking hostages* of them. *He raised upon Gaul, by way of tribute, yearly* *400 *times, a hundred thousand sesterces; and attacking the Germans beyond the Rhine,* †*conquered them in prodigious battles. Amongst so many successes, he fought three times unfortunately; once in per-*

* See my notes upon the life of Atticus by Nepos.

† This is false, as is plain from Cæsar's own commentaries. He did not so much as strike a stroke, though he passed the Rhine twice. Madam Dacier quotes Seutonius, to confirm what our author says here; but she should have quoted Cæsar rather, to have consulted them both. It is a little strange, that such an author as Suetonius should write the Life of Cæsar without perusing his commentaries for it, which it is plain he did not any more than Eutropius.

navit: apud Arvernos semel præsens, & absens in Germania bis: nam legati ejus duo, Titurius & Aurunculeius, per insidias cæsi sunt.

son among the Arverni, and twice, when *absent, in Germany; for his two lieutenants, Titurius and Aurunculeius were taken off by an ambuscade.*

18. Circa eadem tempora, anno urbis conditæ DCXCVII. Marcus Licinius Crassus, collega Cnæi Pompeii Magni in Consulatu secundo, contra Parthos missus est: & cum circa Carras contra omina & auspicia dimicasset, a Surena Orodis regis duce victus, ad postremum interfectus est, cum filio clarissimo & præstantissimo juvene. Reliquiæ exercitus per C. Cassium Quæstorem servatæ sunt, qui singulari animo perditas res tanta virtute restituit, ut Persas, rediens trans Euphratem, crebris præliis vinceret.

18. *About the same time, in the year from the city's being built* 697, *Marcus Licinius Crassus, the colleague of Cnæus Pompey the Great in his second Consulate, was sent against the Parthians; and fighting* them *about Carræ, contrary to the omens and auspices, he was defeated by Surena, a general of King Orodes,* and *at last slain, with his son, a most famous and extraordinary young man. The remains of the army were saved by C. Cassius the Quæstor, who with singular resolution restored the ruinous affairs* of the Romans *with so much conduct, that returning beyond Euphrates, he overthrew the Persians in several battles.*

19. Hinc jam bellum civile successit, execrandum

19. *Upon this the civil war followed, an execra-*

ecrandum

execrandum & lacrymabile; quo, præter calamitates quæ præliis acciderunt, etiam Romani hominis fortuna mutata est. Cæsar enim, rediens a Gallia victor, cœpit deposcere alterum Consulatum; atque, cum sine dubietate aliqua deferretur, contradictum est a Marcello Consule, a Bibulo, a Pompeio, a Catone; jussusque dimissis exercitibus ad urbem redire: propter quam injuriam ab Arimino, ubi milites congregatos habebat, adversum patriam cum exercitu venit. Consules cum Pompeio, Senatusque omnis, atque universa nobilitas ex urbe fugit, & in Græciam transivit; apud Epirum, Macedoniam, Achaiam, Pompeio duce, contra Cæsarem bellum paravit.

ble and lamentable war: in which, besides the havoc that happened in the several battles, **the fortune of the Roman name too was changed. For Cæsar returning victorious from Gaul, begun to demand another Consulship; and as it was given him without any scruple, opposition was made* to the matter *by Marcellus the Consul, by Bibulus, by Pompey and by Cato; and he ordered to disband his armies and return to town; for which injury he came from Arminium, where he had some soldiers drawn together, with a body of troops against his country. The Consuls, with Pompey and all the Senate, and the whole nobility, fled out of the city* Rome, *and went over into Greece;* and *in Epire, Macedonia* and *Achaia, under Pompey their general, levied war against Cæsar.*

20. Cæsar, vacuam urbem ingressus Dictatorem

20. *Cæsar entering the*

* Our author means the form of government was changed from that of a popular state, to an absolute monarchy.

torem se fecit, inde Hispanias petiit. Ibi Pompeii exercitus validissimos & fortissimos, cum tribus ducibus, L. Afranio, M. Petreio, M. Varrone, superavit. Inde reversus, in Græciam transivit; adversum Pompeium dimicavit, primo prælio victus est, & fugatus: evasit tamen, quia nocte interveniente Pompeius sequi noluit; dixitque Cæsar, nec Pompeium scire vincere, & illo tantum die se potuisse superari. Deinde in Thessalia apud Palæopharsalum productis utrinque ingentibus copiis dimicaverunt. Pompeii acies habuit xl. millia peditum, equitum in sinis-

city now empty, made himself Dictator, and after that went for Spain. There he reduced very powerful and very strong armies of Pompey's, with the three commanders L. Afranius, M. Petreius* and *M. Varro. Returning from thence, he went over into Greece, fought against Pompey,* but *was defeated in the first battle, and forced to fly; yet he got off because night coming on, Pompey would not pursue him; and Cæsar said that Pompey neither knew how to conquer, and that he could only have been conquered that day. After that they fought at Palæopharsalus in Thessaly† with great armies drawn out on both sides. Pompey's army had* 40,000 *foot,* tro-

* Cæsar was not Dictator till after his return from Spain, and continued in that office but 11 days, and was then made Consul. Madam Dacier says Eutropius is mistaken in saying Cæsar made himself Dictator; it was the Senate made him so; as if those few of the Senators that staid at Rome, could, with any propriety be called the Senate; it was at best but the rump of the Senate; the whole body almost was with Pompey.

† Our author is a little overseen in magnifying the armies so much; Cæsar's was smaller than even he makes it, not exceeding 22,000 men.

tro cornu vii. millia, in dextro D. præterea totius Orientes auxilia; totamque nobilitatem, innumeros Senatores, Prætorios, Consulares, & qui magnorum jam populorum victores fuissent. Cæsar in acie sua habuit peditum non integra xxx. millia equites mille.

21. Nunquam adhuc Romanæ copiæ in unum neque majores, neque melioribus ducibus convenerant, totum terrarum orbem facile subacturæ, si contra Barbaros ducerentur: pugnatum tamen est ingenti contentione, victusque ad postremum Pompeius, & castra ejus direpta sunt: ipse fugatus, Alexandriam petiit, ut a rege Ægypti, cui tutor a Senatu datus fuerat propter juvenilem ejus ætatem, acciperet auxilia: qui fortunam magis quam amicitiam sequutus, occidit Pompeium, caput ejus & annulum Cæsari misit, quo conspectu,

and *in the left wing* 7000 *horse, in the right* 500, *besides the auxiliaries of all the East; and all the nobility, many Senators, Prætorian* and *Consular gentlemen; and who had been already the conquerors of great nations. Cæsar had in his army not quite* 30,000 *foot,* and *a thousand horse.*

21. *Never as yet had greater Roman armies met together, nor under better commanders, that would easily have subdued the whole world, if they had been led against the Barbarians: they fought with great eagerness; and Pompey at last was conquered, and his camp plundered: he being forced to fly, went for Alexandria, to get assistance from the King of Egypt, to whom he had been assigned as a tutor by the Senate, by reason of his youthful age; who regarding fortune more than friendship, slew Pompey,* and *sent his head and ring to Cæsar; at the sight of which, Cæsar is*

Cæsar

Cæsar etiam lacrymas fudisse dicitur, tanti viri intuens caput, & generi quondam sui.

22. Mox Cæsar Alexandriam venit, ipsi quoque Ptolemæus parare voluit insidias; qua causa regi bellum illatum est: victus in Nilo periit, inventumque est corpus ejus cum lorica aurea. Cæsar Alexandria potitus, regnum Cleopatræ dedit, Ptolemæi sorori, cum qua consuetudinem stupri habuerat. Rediens inde Cæsar, Pharnacem Mithridatis Magni filium, qui Pompeio in auxilium apud Thessaliam fuerat, rebellantum in Ponto, & multas Populi Romani provincias occupantem, vicit acie: postea ad mortem coegit.

23. Inde Romam regressus tertio se Consulem fecit cum M. Æmilio Lepido, qui ei magister

said even to have shed tears, when he beheld the head of so great a man, and formerly his soninlaw.

22. *Soon after, Cæsar came to Alexandria, Ptolemy resolved to lay a plot for him too; for which cause a war was made upon the King. Being defeated* in battle, *he was lost in the Nile, and his body found in a golden coat of mail. Cæsar having carried Alexandria, gave the kingdom to Cleopatra, Ptolemy's sister, with whom he had had a lewd commerce. Cæsar returning from thence, defeated in battle, Pharnaces the son of Mithridates the Great, who had been to assist Pompey in Thessaly, rebelling in Pontus, and seizing upon many provinces of the Roman people: afterwards* he forced him to death.*

23. *After that returning to Rome, he made himself a third time Consul with Æmilius Lepidus,*

* Others give a different account of his death.

Magister equitum Dictatori ante annum fuerat. Inde in Africam profectus est, ubi infinita nobilitas cum Juba Mauritaniæ rege bellum reparaverat. Duces autem Romani erant, P. Cornelius Scipio, ex genere antiquissimo Scipionis Africani, (hic etiam socer Magni Pompeii fuerat) M. Petreius, Q. Varrus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, Syllæ Dictatoris filius. Contra hos commisso prælio, post multas dimicationes victor fuit. Cato, Scipio, Petreius, Juba, ipsi se occiderunt: Faustus Pompeii gener a Cæsare interfectus est.

who had been master of the horse to him a year before, when *Dictator. After that he went into Africa, where an infinite number of the nobility, with Juba the King of Mauritania, had renewed the war. The Roman generals were P. Cornelius Scipio, of the most ancient family of Scipio Africanus, (he too had been fatherinlaw of Pompey the Great) M. Petreius, Q. Varrus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Faustus, son of Sylla the Dictator. In a battle fought against them, after many skirmishes, he was conqueror. Cato, Scipio, Petreius* and *Juba slew themselves: Faustus, the soninlaw of Pompey, was slain by Cæsar.*

24. Post annum Cæsar Romam regressus, quartum se Consulem fecit; & statim ad Hispanias est profectus, ubi Pompeii filii, Cnæus & Sextus, ingens bellum reparaverant. Multa prælia fuerunt: ultimum prælium a-

24. *Cæsar returning a year after to Rome, made himself Consul a fourth time; and immediately went to Spain, where Pompey's sons, Cnæus and Sextus, had again raised a formidable war. There were many battles* fought. *The last battle* was *at the*

pud

pud Mundam civitatem, in quo adeo Cæsar pene victus est, ut fugientibus suis, se voluerit occidere; ne post tantam rei militaris gloriam, in potestatem adolescentium, natus annos sex & quinquaginta, veniret. Denique reparatis suis, vicit, & Pompeii filius major occisus est, minor fugit.

city Munda, in which Cæsar was so near conquered, that his men giving ground he was minded to kill himself, lest, after so great glory got *in war, he should come into the hands of* these *young men,* when *now* 56 *years old. Finally, rallying his men, he got the day, and Pompey's elder son was slain; the younger got off.*

25. Inde Cæsar, bellis civilibus toto orbe compositis, Romam rediit: agere insolentius cœpit, & contra consuetudinem Romanæ libertatis. Cum ergo & honores ex sua voluntate præstaret, qui a populo antea deferebantur, nec Senatui ad se venienti assurgeret, aliaque regia ac pæne tyrannica faceret, conjuratum est in eum a lx. vel amplius Senatoribus, equitibusque Romanis. Præcipui fuerunt inter conjuratos duo Bruti, eo genere Bruti qui pri-

25. *After that Cæsar having* now *made an end of the civil wars all the world over, returned to Rome,* and *begun to carry himself very insolently, and contrary to the custom of the Roman liberty. Wherefore, since he now disposed of* all *offices according to his own pleasure, which were given before by the people, and would not rise up to the Senate,* when *coming to him, and did other things like a King, and almost like a tyrant, a conspiracy was formed against him, by* 60 *or more Senators and Roman knights. The chief among*

mus

mus Romæ Consul est factus, & reges expulerat: C. Cassius & Servilius Casca. Ergo Cæsar, cum Senatus die quadam inter cæteros venisset ad curiam, tribus & viginti vulneribus confossus est.

the conspirators were the two Brutus's of the family of Brutus, who was first made Consul of Rome, and had expelled the royal family; C. Cassius and Servilius Casca. Wherefore Cæsar coming among the rest to the Senate house on a certain day of the Senate's meeting, **was stabbed with three and twenty wounds.*

EUTROPII

* Thus fell the mighty Cæsar, who for great parts and abilities, and in short, for all the qualifications of a hero but that of honesty, was, perhaps, at least equal to any amongst the sons of men. That bane of great and elevated minds, ambition, was his darling vice, in which all his other, both good and ill, qualities centered, and which at last ended in his own ruin, with the downfall of the liberty and glory of Rome; for the figure the Romans made after this unhappy revolution was but the shadow of their former grandeur. He highly deserved, no doubt, the fate he met with, and to have died by the hands of the common executioner, rather than those of gentlemen, the crime he was guilty of, being, perhaps, the greatest human nature is capable of. But there was no other way to come at a man guarded by a power for which the whole world besides was not a match; and therefore they thought they might proceed against him in the way they did. The learned Dean Prideaux has discovered Cæsar to be a Prince, and so he was just in the same sense that Oliver Cromwell was a King. They were, indeed, a sort of Princes, but unhappily for the memory of them both, of their own making only. Such men may fancy themselves to be, and others may call them Princes; but their right name is villains, to be ranked with pirates, robbers and murderers, for to that class of men they belong, and deserve no better treatment, unless success can be supposed to sanctify villainy. However, the Dean very fairly owns he justly had, for the reward of his malice and ambition, the destruction by which he fell, and further says, that he was a terrible scourge in the hand of God, for the punishment of the wickedness of that age, and that he ought to be reputed the greatest pest and plague that mankind had then therein.

EUTROPII
BREVIARIUM
HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VII.

ANNO urbis DCC. fere ac nono, interfecto Cæſare, bella civilia reparata ſunt, percuſſoribus enim Cæſaris Senatus favebat: Antonius Conſul, partium Cæſaris, civili bello opprimere eos conabatur. Ergo turbata Republica, multa Antonius ſcelera committens, a Senatu hoſtis judicatus eſt: miſſi ad eum perſequendum duo Conſules Penſa & Hirtius, & Octavianus, adoleſcens annos xviii. natus,

AFTER Cæſar was ſlain in the year of the city 709, the civil wars were renewed; for the Senate favored the aſſaſſins of Cæſar: the Conſul Antony, one *of Cæſar's party, endeavored to cruſh them by a civil war. Wherefore the Republic being all in confuſion, Antony committing many villainies, was declared an enemy by the Senate; the two Conſuls Penſa and Hirtius, and Octavianus, a young man* 18 *years old,* **Cæſar's nephew, whom*

* He was the grandſon of Cæſar's ſiſter.

natus, Cæsaris nepos, quem ille testamento hæredem reliquerat, & nomen suum ferre jusserat: hic est qui postea Augustus est dictus, & rerum potitus. Quare profecti contra Antonium tres duces vicerunt eum. Evenit tamen ut victores Consules ambo morerentur: quare tres exercitus uni Cæsari paruerunt.

he had left his heir in his will, and had ordered to bear his name, were sent to fall upon him. This is he who was afterwards called Augustus, and enjoyed the supreme power. Wherefore these three generals marching against Antony, defeated him. It happened, notwithstanding that the two victorius * *Consuls lost their lines. Wherefore the three armies were* now *subject to Cæsar only.*

2. Fugatus Antonius, amisso exercitu, confugit ad Lepidum, qui Cæsari magister equitum fuerat, & tum copias militum grandes habebat, a quo susceptus est. Mox Lepido operam dante, Cæsar cum Antonio pacem fecit: & quasi vindicaturus patris sui mortem, a quo per testamentum fuerat adoptatus, Romam cum exercitu profectus est; extorsitque ut sibi xx. anno

2. *Antony being routed,* and *losing his army, fled to Lepidus, who had been master of the horse to Cæsar, and then had a considerable army of soldiers, by whom he was received. By and by Lepidus giving his assistance* for it, *Cæsar made a peace with Antony, and as designing to revenge the death of his father, by whom he had been adopted by will, he marched to Rome with his army: and procured by main force that the Consulate was*

2 Consulatus

* And it was suspected they were taken off by the villainy of Octavianus, that he might remain sole possessor and master of the whole army.

Consulatus daretur. Senatum proscripsit cum Antonio & Lepido, & rempublicam armis tenere cœpit: per hos etiam Cicero orator occisus est, multique alii nobiles.

given him in the twentieth year. With Antony and Lepidus he proscribed the Senate, and begun now to seize the government by force of *arms. By these too the orator* * *Cicero was slain, and many other noblemen.*

3. Interea Brutus & Cassius, interfectores Cæsaris, ingens bellum moverunt: erant enim per Macedoniam & Orientum multi exercitus quos occupaverunt. Profecti igitur contra eos Cæsar Octavianus Augustus, & M. Antonius, (remanserat enim ad defendendam Italiam Lepidus) apud Philippos Macedoniæ urbem, contra eos pugnaverunt. Primo prælio victi sunt Antonius & Cæsar: periit tamen dux nobilitatis Cassius; secundo, Brutus & infinita nobilitas, quæ cum illis bellum gesserat:

3. *In the mean time Brutus and Cassius, the killers of Cæsar, raised a great war; for there were several armies in Macedonia, and the East, which they seized. Wherefore Cæsar Octavianus* † *Augustus, and M. Antony marching against them, (for Lepidus staid behind to defend Italy) fought them at Philippi, a city of Macedonia. In the first battle Antony and Cæsar were worsted: yet Cassius, the head of the nobility, fell; in the second Brutus, and an infinite* number of the *nobility, which had carried on the war with them; and the*

* For which the lives of the three butchers, if they had 300 apiece, could not have made a sufficient atonement.

† Our author is a little too much in haste; he had not the title of Augustus till many years after this.

rat: ac ſic inter eos diviſa eſt reſpublica, ut Auguſtus Hiſpanias, Gallias, Italiam teneret; Antonius Aſiam, Pontum, Orientem. Sed intra Italiam L. Antonius Conſul bellum civile commovit, frater ejus qui cum Cæſare contra Brutum & Caſſium dimicaverat: is apud Peruſiam Tuſciæ civitatem victus & captus eſt, neque occiſus.

empire was ſo divided amongſt them, that Auguſtus ſhould have Spain, Gaul and *Italy; Antony, Aſia, Pontus and the Eaſt. But in Italy, L. Antony the Conſul raiſed a civil war, the brother of him, who with Cæſar had fought againſt Brutus and Caſſius, he was defeated and taken at Peruſia, a city of Tuſcia,* but *not ſlain.*

4. Interim a Sexto Pompeio, Cnæi Pompeii Magni filio, ingens bellum in Sicilia commotum eſt, his qui ſuperfuerant ex partibus Bruti Caſſiique ad eum confluentibus. Bellatum per Cæſarem Auguſtum Octavianum, & M. Antonium, adverſus Sextum Pompeium: pax poſtremo convenit.

4. *In the mean time a great war was raiſed in Sicily by Sextus Pompeius, ſon of Cnæus Pompey the Great; thoſe that were left of the party of Brutus and Caſſius flocking in to him. The war was managed by Cæſar Auguſtus Octavianus, and M. Antony, againſt Sextus Pompey. At laſt a peace was agreed upon.*

5. Eo tempore M. Agrippa in Aquitania rem proſpere geſſit, & L. Ventidius Baſſus irrumpentes in Syriam Perſas tribus prælijs vicit.

5. *At that time M. Agrippa managed matters ſucceſsfully in Aquitain: and L. Ventidius Baſſus defeated in three battles the Perſians breaking in-*

cit.

cit. Pacorum regis Orodis filium interfecit, eo ipso die quo olim Orodes Persarum rex, per ducem Surenam, Crassum occiderat. Hic primus de Parthis justissimum triumphum Romæ egit.

to Syria, and slew Pacorus, the son of Orodes their King, upon the very day on which formerly Orodes, King of the Persians had slain Crassus, by his general Surena. He was *the first who had, and very reasonably, a triumph at Rome over the Parthians.*

6. Interim Pompeius pacem rupit: & navali prælio victus, fugiens ad Asiam, interfectus est. Antonius, qui Asiam & Orientem tenebat, repudiata sorore Cæsaris Augusti Octaviani, Cleopatram reginam Ægypti duxit uxorem. Contra Persas ipse etiam pugnavit: primis eos præliis vicit; regrediens tamen fame & pestilentia laboravit: & cum instarent Persæ fugienti, ipse pro victo recessit.

6. *In the mean time Pompey broke the peace, and being defeated in a fight at sea,* and *flying to Asia, he was there slain. Antony, who held Asia and the East, divorcing the sister of Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, married Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt. He likewise fought against the Persians,* and *defeated them in the first battles. Yet in his return he was distressed by famine and pestilence; and as the Persians pursued him closely in his flight, he went off for vanquished.*

7. Hic quoque ingens bellum civile commovit cogente uxore Cleopatra regina Ægypti;

7. *He likewise raised a great civil war; his wife Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt, putting* him upon

dum

dum cupiditate muliebri optat etiam in urbe regnare. Victus est ab Augusto, navali pugna clara & illustri apud Actium, qui locus in Epiro est: ex qua fugit in Ægyptum, & desperatis rebus, cum omnes ad Augustum transiret, ipse se interemit. Cleopatra sibi aspidem admisit, & veneno ejus extincta est. Ægyptus per Octavianum Augustum Imperio Romano adjecta est: præpositusque ejus factus est Cnæus Cornelius Gallus; hunc primum Ægyptus Romanum judicem habuit.

8. Ita bellis toto orbe confectis, Octavianus Augustus Romam rediit xii. anno postquam Consul fuerat. Ex eo rempublicam per xliv. annos solus obtinuit, ante enim, xii. annis cum Antonio

it; whilst, out of a womanish desire, she affects to reign in the city Rome. * *He was conquered by Augustus, in a famous and illustrious seafight, at Actium, which place is in Epire; from which he fled into Egypt, and despairing of his condition, since all* now *went over to Augustus, he slew himself. Cleopatra applied to herself an asp, and with the poison thereof was killed. Egypt was added to the Roman empire by Octavianus Augustus, and Cnæus Cornelius Gallus was made the governor thereof. This was the first Roman governor Egypt had.*

8. *Thus the wars being ended throughout the whole world, Octavianus Augustus returned to Rome, in the 12th year after he had been made Consul. After that he held the government alone for 44 years; for he had held*

* This was in the 722d year of Rome.

nio & Lepido tenuerat. Ita ab initio principatus ejus uſque ad finem lvi. anni fuerunt. Obiit autem lxxxvi. anno, morte communi in oppido Campaniæ Atella. Romæ in Campo Martio ſepelitur; vir qui non immerito ex maxima parte Deo ſimilis eſt putatus; neque enim facile ullus eo aut in bellis felicior fuit, aut in pace moderatior. Xliv. annis, quibus ſolus geſſit imperium, civiliſſime vixit: in cunctos liberaliſſimus, in amicos fidiſſimus: quos tantis evexit honoribus, ut pene æquaret faſtigio ſuo.

*it before twelve years with Antony and *Lepidus. Thus from the beginning of his government to the end* of it *were* 56 *years. He died in his*† 86*th year a natural death, in Atella, a town in Campania. He lies buried in the Campus Martius at Rome; a man who not without reaſon was thought in a great meaſure like a* ‡*God; for hardly was there any man more ſucceſsful in his wars, or more moderate in peace. He lived with great moderation, the* 40 *years in which he held the empire alone; very liberal to all,* and *very faithful to his friends, whom he raiſed to ſo great honors, that he almoſt equalled them to his own height* of dignity.

9. Nullo

* Lepidus had been laid aſide long before the battle of Actium.

† It ſhould be the 76th.

‡ He was more like a devil than aught elſe in the proſcription, according to the account Suetonius gives of him. However he lived to repent of that, and ſo much mended his manners, that he wanted nothing but a right to the power he poſſeſſed, to give him a title to the character of a fine prince.

9. Nullo tempore ante res Romana magis floruit; nam exceptis civilibus bellis, in quibus invictus fuit, Romano adjecit imperio Ægyptum, Cantabriam, Dalmatiam sæpe ante victam, sed penitus tunc subactam; Pannoniam, Aquitaniam, Illyricum, Rhætiam, Vindelicos & Salassos in Alpibus, omnes Ponti maritimas civitates: in his nobilissimas, Bosporum & Panticapæon. Vicit autem præliis Dacos, Germanorum ingentes copias cecidit; ipse quoque trans Albim fluvium submovit, qui in Barbarico longe ultra Rhenum est; hoc tamen bellum per Drusum privignum suum administravit;

9. **The Roman state flourished at no time before him more; for besides the civil wars, in which he was invincible, he added to the Roman empire Egypt, Cantabria, Dalmatia,* which had been *often conquered before, but then*was *thoroughly subdued; Pannonia, Aquitaine, Illyricum, Rhætia, the Vindelici and Salassi in the Alps, all the maritime cities of Pontus: among those the most famous ones of* †*Bosporus and Panticapæon. He overthrew too in* several *battles, the Dacians, and cut off huge armies of the Germans,* and *drove them too beyond the river Elb, which is in the Barbarian's country, a great way beyond the Rhine; yet he managed this war by his*‡

* The only proper trial of that would have been to have had another Annibal in the bowels of Italy, with 100,000 men at his heels. It is no hard matter, I think, to guess what would then have become of Cæsar and his slaves, for the Romans were now no better.

† Cities of the Tauric Chersonese, nigh the Cimmerian Bosporus.

‡ Drusus and Tiberius were sons of his wife Livia by a former husband.

administravit; sicut per privignum Tiberium alterum Pannonicum, quo bello ccc. millia captivorum ex Germania transtulit, & super ripam Rheni in Gallia collocavit. Armeniam a Parthis recepit: obsides, quod nulli antea Persæ ei dederunt: reddiderunt etiam signa Romana, quæ Crasso victo ademerant.

stepson Drusus, as the other in Pannonia by his other stepson Tiberius, in which war he removed 300,000 *prisoners out of Germany, and settled them upon the bank of the Rhine in Gaul. He recovered Armenia from the Parthians, the Persians gave him hostages, which they* had *never* done *to any before; they likewise returned the Roman standards which they had taken from Crassus,* when he was *conquered.*

10. Scythæ & Indi, quibus antea Romanorum nomen incognitum fuerat, munera & legatos ad eum miserunt. Galatia quoq; sub hoc provincia facta est, cum antea regnum fuisset; primusque eam M. Lollius pro Prætore administravit. Tanto autem amore etiam apud Barbaros fuit, ut reges Populi Romani amici, in honorem ejus condiderunt civitates, quas Cæsareas nominarent: sicut in Mau-

10. *The Scythians and Indians, to whom the name of the Romans had been unknown before, sent presents and ambassadors to him. Galatia too under him was made a province, whereas it had been a kingdom before; and first* of all *M. Lollius gov-erned it* in quality *of Proprætor. He was in so much respect among the Barbarians, that Kings, allies of the Roman people, built cities in honor of him, which they called Cæsareas; as in Mauri-*

ritania

ritania a rege Juba, & in Palæstina, quæ nunc est urbs clarissima. Multi autem reges ex regnis suis venerunt, & habitu Romano, togati scilicet, ad vehiculum vel equum ipsius cucurrerunt. Moriens Divus appellatus est. Rempublicam beatissimam Tiberio successori reliquit, qui privignus ejus, mox gener, postremo adoptione filius fuerat.

11. Tiberius ingenti socordia imperium gessit, gravi crudelitate, scelesta avaritia, turpi libidine: nam nusquam ipse pugnavit; bella per legatos suos gessit; quosdam reges ad se per blanditias evocatos nunquam remisit, in queis Archelaum Cappadocem

tania, by King Juba, and in Palestine, which is now a very famous city. And many Kings came from their kingdoms, and in the Roman habit, that is, dressed in the Toga, ran by his chariot or his horse's side. At his death he was called a God. He left the empire in a very happy state to his successor Tiberius, who had been his stepson, and presently his †soninlaw, finally his son by adoption.*

11. Tiberius governed the empire with great laziness, grievous cruelty, wicked avarice and *shameful lust; for he fought no where himself,* but *managed his wars by his lieutenants; some Kings invited to him by fair words, he never sent back again, amongst which* was *Arche-*

* This fulsome and abominable compliment had been before paid to the memory of Julius Cæsar; and let us see what folly and madness human nature is capable of when left to itself. I cannot forbear, upon this occasion, taking notice of a pleasant answer made by Agesilaus, King of Sparta, to the Thasians, who for considerable services he had done them, deputed some gentlemen to him with a tender of the temple and divine honors they had decreed for him. Upon which he asked them if they could make Gods in their country. The deputies answering yes, he desired them to make themselves so in the first place, and then he should believe they might do as much for him.

† He married his daughter Julia, a notorious strumpet.

Cappadocem, cujus etiam regnum in provinciæ formam redegit, & maximam civitatem appellari suo nomine jussit; quæ nunc Cæsarea dicitur, cum Mazaca antea vocaretur. Hic tertio & vigesimo imperii anno ætatis lxxxiii. ingenti omnium gaudio mortuus est in Campania.

12. Successit ei Caius Cæsar, cognomento Caligula, Drusi privigni Augusti, & ipsius Tiberii nepos: sceleratissimus, ac funestissimus, & qui etiam Tiberii dedecora purgaverit. Bellum contra Germanos suscepit: & ingressus Sueviam, nihil strenue fecit. Stupra sororibus intulit, ex una etiam natam filiam cognovit. Cum adversum cunctos ingenti avaritia, libidine, crudelitate sæviret, interfectus in palatio est, anno

laus the Cappadocian, whose kingdom likewise he reduced into the form of a province, and ordered the greatest city thereof *to be called by his own name, which is even now called Cæsaria, whereas it was called Mazaca before. He died to the great joy of all* people *in Campania, in the 23d year of his reign, and* *83d *of his age.*

12. *Caius Cæsar, by sirname Caligula,* †*the grandson of Drusus, the stepson of Augustus, and grandnephew of Tiberius himself, succeeded him; a most wicked and most pernicious Prince, and who did* by his greater abominations, *quite obliterate the scandalous crimes of Tiberius. He undertook a war against the Germans, and entering Suevia, performed nothing brave. He committed incest with his sisters, and owned a daughter born of one of them. Whilst he was exercising his fury up-*

* He should have said 78.

† Here must be something wanting, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice, or the word *Nepos* used in a double sense, for a grandson and grandnephew.

anno ætatis suæ xxxix. imperii iii. mense x. dieque viii.

on all sorts of people, *with huge avarice, lust* and *cruelty, he was slain in the palace, in the* *39th *year of his age, and in the 3d year, 10th month, and 8th day of his reign.*

13. Post hunc Claudius fuit patruus Caligulæ, Drusi, qui apud Moguntiacum monumentum habet filius: cujus & Caligula nepos erat. Hic medie imperavit, multa gerens tranquille atque moderate, quædam crudeliter atque insulse. Britanniæ intulit bellum, quam nullus Romanorum post Julium Cæsarem attigerat: eaque devicta per Cnæum Sentium & Aulum Plautium, illustres & nobiles viros, triumphum celebrem egit. Quasdam insulas etiam ultra Britanniam in oceano positas, Romano imperio addidit; quæ appellantur Orcades:

13. *After him was Claudius, uncle to Caligula, the son of* that *Drusus who has a monument at Moguntiacum, whose grandson too Caligula was. He reigned indifferently,* †*doing many things mildly and moderately,* but *some things cruelly and foolishly. He made war upon Britain, which no one of the Romans after Julius Cæsar, had meddled with; and conquering it by Cnæus Sentius and Aulus Plautius, illustrious and noble gentlemen, he had a famous triumph. He added likewise some islands lying in the ocean beyond Britain to the Roman empire, which are called Orcades; and gave the name of Britannicus to his son. He was*

* It should be the 29th, as appears from Suetonius.

† He properly did nothing himself, honest man, being led by the nose entirely by his wives and freed men.

cades: filioque suo Britannici nomen imposuit. Tam civilis autem circa quosdam amicos exstitit, ut etiam Plautium nobilem virum, qui in expeditione Britannica multa ac egregia fecerat, triumphantem ipse prosequeretur, & conscendenti capitolium lævus incederet. Is vixit annos lxiv. imperavit xiv. post mortem consecratus est, Divusque appellatus.

so very condescending too to some of his friends, that he himself attended upon Plautius, a nobleman, who had performed many and excellent things in the British expedition, in his triumph, and walked upon his left hand, as he mounted the capitol. He lived 64 *years,* and *reigned* 14. **was consecrated after his death, and called a God.*

14. Successit huic Nero, Caligulæ avunculo suo simillimus: qui imperium Romanum & deformavit & diminuit: insitatæ luxuriæ sumptuumque, ut qui exemplo Caii Caligulæ, calidis & frigidis se lavaret unguentis, retibus aureis piscaretur, quæ blatteis funibus extrahebat. Infinitam partem

14. *Nero succeeded him, very like his uncle Caligula, who both dishonored and lessened the Roman empire;* a man *of unusual luxury and expense, as who, according to the example of Caius Caligula, bathed himself in hot and cold oils, fished with golden nets, which he drew with cords of scarlet silk. He killed a vast number of the Senate,*† *was an enemy*

* Which consecration or canonizations was very comically turned into ridicule by Seneca the philosopher.

† This was always the case in the reign of wicked Emperors. Men eminent for virtue and great abilities were seldom suffered to die in peace under them; of which we have many tragical in-

tem Senatus interficit, bonis omnibus hostis fuit; ad postremum se tanto dedecore prostituit, ut saltaret & cantaret in scena citharædico habitu & tragico: parricidia multa commisit, fratre, uxore, matre interfectis: urbem Romam incendit, ut spectaculi ejus imaginem cerneret, quasi olim Troja capta arserat. In re militari nihil omnino ausus, Britanniam pene amisit. Nam duo sub hoc nobilissima oppida capta illic atque eversa sunt; Armeniam Parthi sustulerunt, legionesque Romanas sub jugum miserunt. Duæ tamen provinciæ sub eo factæ sunt; Pontus Polemoniacus, concedente rege Polemone; & Alpes, Cottio rege defuncto.

15. Propter hoc Ro-

to all good men, and *at last debased himself with so much scandal, that he danced and sung upon the stage in the habit of a harper and a tragedian: he committed many parricides, putting to death his brother, wife* and *mother: he fired the city Rome*, **that he might see a resemblance of that sight, when Troy of old was taken* and *burnt. He attempted nothing in the military way*, and *well nigh lost Britain: for der him two very famous towns were then taken and destroyed. The Parthians took Armenia* from him, *and put the Roman legions under the yoke. Yet two provinces were made under him, Pontus Polemoniacus, King Polemon yielding it up; and the Alps, Cottius, the King* thereof, *dying*.

15. *Being odious to the city of Rome upon this*

stances in Tacitus, an author that ought to be read over and over by the admirers of absolute monarchy.

* What our author intended to say here seems not difficult to guess, though the words, it is visible, have no sense in them; which I wonder Madam Dacier has passed over unobserved.

manæ urbi execrabilis, ab omnibus simul destitutus, & a Senatu hostis judicatus, quum quæreretur ad pœnam (quæ pœna erat talis, ut nudus per publicum ductus, furca capiti ejus inserta, virgis usque ad mortem cæderetur, atque ita præcipitaretur, de saxo) e palatio fugit, & in suburbano se liberti sui, quod est inter Salariam & Numentanam viam ad quartum urbis milliarium, interfecit. Is ædificavit Romæ thermas, quæ ante Neronianæ dictæ, nunc Alexandriæ appellantur. Obiit trigesimo & altero ætatis anno, imperii xiv. atque in eo omnis familia Augusti consumpta est.

account, at the same tim forsaken by all men, and declared an enemy by the Senate, when he was sought for to be punished, (which punishment was such, that being dragged naked through the streets, with a fork put under his head, he should be lashed with rods to death, and so thrown down the Tar*peian rock) he fled out of the palace, and killed himself in a country seat nigh the city, belonging to a freed man of his, which is betwixt the Salarian and Numentan way, at the 4th mile from the city. He built the warm baths at Rome, which before were called Nero's,* but *are* now *named the Alexandrian. He died in the* *31st *year of his age, the* 14*th of his reign; and in him the family of Augustus was extinct.*

16. Huic Sergius Galba successit, antiquissimæ nobilitatis Senator, cum lxxiii. annum ageret ætatis,

16. *Sergius Galba succeded him, a Senator of very ancient nobility, when he was going upon the* 73d *year of his age*, and was ab

* Suetonius says the 32d.

ab Hiſpanis & Gallis Imperator electus, mox ab univerſo exercitu libenter acceptus eſt. Nam privata ejus vita inſignis fuerat militaribus & civilibus rebus: ſæpe Conſul, ſæpe Proconſul, frequenter dux in graviſſimis bellis. Hujus breve imperium fuit, & quod bona haberet exordia, niſi ad ſeveritatem propenſior videretur. Inſidiis tamen Othonis occiſus eſt, imperii menſe ſeptimo, in Foro Romæ, ſepultuſque in hortis ſuis, qui ſunt Aurelia via non longe ab urbe Roma.

choſen Emperor by the Spaniards and Gauls, and *preſently was willingly received by the whole army; for his *private life had been remarkable for military and civil actions,* he had been *often †Conſul, often Proconſul, and frequently General in the moſt dangerous wars. His reign was ſhort, and which had a good beginning, but that he ſeemed too inclinable to cruelty. However, he was taken off by a plot of Otho's, in the 7th month of his reign, in the ‡Forum of Rome, and was buried in his gardens, which are in the Aurelian way, not far from the city Rome.*

17. Otho, occiſo Galba, invaſit imperium: materno genere nobilior quam paterno, neutro tamen obſcuro:

17. *Otho, after Galba was ſlain, ſeized the empire, more noble by the mother's ſide than the father's yet by neither ob-*

in

* That is, his life before he was Emperor. Eutropius uſes the word *privata* a little ſingularly here; for *privata vita* properly ſignifies the life of a private perſon, or one in no public office or ſtation.

† Twice only.

‡ There were in Eutropius's time ſeveral Forums in Rome, the moſt ancient of which was diſtinguiſhed from the reſt by the name of *Forum Romanum* or *Romæ.*

in privata vita mollis, in imperio documentum sui non potuit ostendere. Nam cum iisdem temporibus quibus Otho Galbam occiderat, etiam Vitellius factus esset a Germaniacis exercitibus Imperator, bello contra eum suscepto, cum apud Bebriacum in Italia levi prælio victus esset, ingentes tamen copias haberet, sponte semetipsum occidit, petentibus militibus, ne tam cito de belli desperaret eventu, cum tanti non esse dixisset, ut propter eum civile bellum commoveretur. Voluntaria morte obiit trigesimo & octavo ætatis anno, nonagesimo & quinto imperii die.

scure: he was *effeminate in his private life*, but *in his reign could give no specimen of himself. For Vitellius being made Emperor by the German armies, at the same time when Otho slew Galba, undertaking a war against him, and being defeated in a slight battle at* **Bebriacum in Italy*, though *he had still great forces, he voluntarily killed himself, the soldiers requesting that he would not despair so soon of the issue of the war*, † *saying he was not so much worth, that a civil war should be raised upon his account. He died a voluntary death, in the 38th year of his age, and the 95th day of his reign.*

18. Dein Vitellius imperio potitus est, familia honorata magis quam nobili: nam pa-

18. *Then Vitellius got the Empire, of an honorable, rather than a noble family: for his father*,

ter

* A town not very far from the Po, betwixt Cremona and Verona.

† He never said, perhaps, a truer word in his life, for he had been the companion of Nero in his debaucheries, and it is like enough, might have proved such another worthless mischievous wretch as he was.

ter ejus non admodum clare natus, tres tamen ordinarios gesserat Consulatus. Hic cum multo dedecore imperavit, & gravi sævitia notabilis, præcipue ingluvie & voracitate: quippe cum de die sæpe quarto vel quinto fertur epulatus. Notissima certe cœna memoriæ mandata est, quam ei Vitellius frater exhibuit: in qua super cœteros sumptus, duo millia piscium, septem avium millia apposita traduntur. Hic cum Neroni similis esse vellet, atque id adeo præ se ferret, ut etiam exequias Nernois, quæ humiliter sepultæ fuerant, honoraret, a Vespasiani ducibus occisus est, interfecto prius Sabino Vespasiani Imperatoris fratre, quem cum Capitolio incendit. Interfectus autem, & cum magno dedecore

though *not nobly descended*, *yet had bore three ordinary Consulships. He reigned with great scandal*, and was *remarkable for grievous cruelty*, but *especially gluttony* and *gormandizing; for he is said to have eaten four or five times a day. However, a very remarkable supper of his has been left upon record, which his brother Vitellius gave him: in which, besides other expenses, there are said* to have been *served up* 2000 *fish*, *and* 7000 *fowls. Being desirous to be like Nero, and making open shew of it to that degree, that he honored* * *the relics of Nero, which had been meanly buried; he was slain by Vespasian's generals, Sabinus the brother of Vespasian the Emperor having been first killed* by him, *whom he burnt with the Capitol. He was slain, and dragged with great ignominy*

* *Exequiæ* is, in all likelihood, a mistake made by the copiers of books, for *reliquiæ*, as Tanaquil le Fevre conjectures.

dedecore tractus per urbem Romam publice, nudus, erecta coma & capite, subjecto ad mentum gladio, ſtercore in vultum & pectus ab omnibus obviis appetitus: poſtremo jugulatus, & in Tiberim dejectus, etiam communi caruit ſepultura. Periit autem ætatis anno ſeptimo & quinquageſimo, imperii menſe viii. & die uno.

publicly through the city Rome, naked, with his hair and head upright, with a ſword put under his chin, beſpattered with dung, thrown *in his face and breaſt, by all that met him: finally he had his throat cut, and was thrown into the Tiber, and *wanted common burial. He was taken off in the 57th year of his age, in the †8th month and firſt day over of his reign.*

19. Veſpaſianus huic ſucceſſit, factus apud Palæſtinam Imperator: princeps obſcure quidem natus, ſed optimis comparandus, privata vita illuſtris; ut qui a Claudio in Germaniam, deinde in Britanniam miſſus, tricies & bis cum hoſte conflixerit; duas validiſſimas gentes, xx. oppida, inſulam Vectam Britanniæ proximam Imperio Romano adjecerit. Romæ ſe in Imperio moderatiſſime

19. *Veſpaſian ſucceeded him, being made Emperor in Paleſtine; a Prince obſcurely deſcended indeed, but to be compared to the beſt, illuſtrious in his private life; as who having been ſent by Claudius into Germany, and from thence into Britain, engaged two and thirty times with the enemy, and added two very potent nations, 20 towns, and the Iſle of Wight, near Britain, to the Roman Empire. He behaved himſelf very mod-*

* Which was reckoned a terrible thing among the heathens.

† Our author has expreſſed himſelf abſurdly here, as he has done in other places upon the like occaſion; his deſign is to tell us that he reigned eight months and a day.

moderatissime gessit: pecuniæ tamen avidior fuit, ita ut eam nulli injuste auferret, quam cum omni diligentiæ provisione colligeret, tamen studiosissime largiebatur, præcipue indigentibus; nec facile ante eum cujusquam principis vel major est liberalitas comperta, vel justior: placidissimæ bonitatis, ut qui majestatis quoque contra se reos non facile puniret ultra exilii pœnam. Sub hoc Judæa Romano accessit Imperio, & Hierosolyma, quæ fuit urbs clarissima Palestinæ. Achaiam, Lyciam, Rhodum, Byzantium, Samum, quæ liberæ ante hoc tempus fuerant, item, Thraciam, Ciliciam, Tracheam, Comagenem, quæ sub regibus amicis in provinciarum formam redegit.

erately in his government at Rome; yet he was too greedy of money, but so that he took it from nobody unjustly; which though he scraped together with all diligent forecast, yet he bestowed it about *him very liberally, especially to those that were in want; nor was the generosity of any Prince before him ever found to be either greater, or more reasonable;* a man *of the most charming goodness, as who did not easily punish any,* though *guilty of treason too against him, beyond the pain of banishment. Under him* Judea was added to the Roman Empire; and Jerusalem, which was a very famous city of Palestine. He reduced into the form of provinces Achaia, Lycia, Rhodes, Byzantium, Samos, which had been free before this time; likewise Thrace, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagene, which were under Kings, allies* of the Romans.

20. Offensarum

* Judea had been added long before to the Roman Empire, as appears from the New Testament itself.

20. Offensarum & inimicitiarum immemor fuit, convicia a causidicis & philosophis in se dicta, leniter tulit; diligens tamen coercitor disciplinæ militaris. Hic cum Tito filio de Hierosolymis triumphavit. Per hæc cum Senatu & populo, postremo cunctis amabilis ac jucundus esset, profluvio ventris extinctus est in villa propria, circa Sabinos, annum ætatis agens lxix. imperii nonum, & diem septimum: atque inter Divos relatus est. Genituram filiorum ita cognitam habuit, ut cum multæ contra eum conjurationes fierent, quas patefactas ingenti dissimulatione contempsit, in Senatu dixerit, aut filios sibi successuros, aut neminem.

20. *He was not apt to remember offences or quarrels*, and *took patiently the ill language uttered against him by the lawyers and philosophers; yet a diligent exactor of military discipline. He with his son Titus triumphed over Jerusalem. After he was become by these things dear and agreeable both to the Senate and people*, and *at last to all* men; *he died of a looseness, in his own country seat, in the country of the Sabines, going upon the* *69th *year of his age, the 9th year and 7th day of his reign, and was placed among the Gods. He had the nativity of his sons so well understood, that after many conspiracies were formed against him*, which when *discovered he slighted with the utmost disregard*, †*he said in the Senate, that either his sons would succeed him, or nobody.*

21. Huic

* He lived, as others say, 69 years, 7 months and 7 days.

† This saying of his, it is likely, was not so much grounded upon his pretended skill in astrology, as a sense he had that his prudent and moderate administration had secured to his sons an interest in the Empire above all danger from any competition.

21. Huic Titus filius successit, qui & ipse Vespasianus est dictus: vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis: adeo ut amor & deliciæ humani generis diceretur: facundissimus, bellicosissimus, moderatissimus: causas Latine egit, poemata & tragœdias Græce composuit. In oppugnatione Hierosolymorum sub patre militans, xii. propugnatores xii. sagittarum ictibus confixit. Romæ tantæ civilitatis in imperio fuit, ut nullum omnino puniret; convictos adversum sese conjurationis ita dimiserit, ut in eadem familiaritate, qua antea, habuerit. Facilitatis tantæ fuit & liberalitatis, ut nulli quidquam negaret: & cum ab amicis reprehenderetur, respondit: nullum tristem debere ab Imperatore discedere. Prop-

21. *His son Titus succeeded him, who himself too was called Vespasian; a man admirable for *all sorts of good qualities, so that he was called the darling and delight of mankind; very eloquent, very warlike and very moderate: He pleaded causes in Latin, composed poems and tragedies in Greek. When he served under his father in the siege of Jerusalem, he killed 12 defenders* of the place *with the stroke of 12 arrows. He was a* man *of so much moderation in his government, that he punished nobody at all,* and *released such as were convicted of conspiring against him, so that he kept them in the same familiarity as before. He was a* Prince *of so much easiness and generosity, that he denied no man any thing; and when he was blamed* for it *by his friends, he replied, that no man ought to go*

* I should rather choose to read in the original *omni* than *omnium*.

terea cum quadam die in cœna recordatus fuisset, nihil se illo die cuiquam præstitisse, dixit : O amici, hodie diem perdidi. Hic Romæ amphitheatrum ædificavit, & quinque millia ferarum in dedicatione ejus occidit.

*sorrowful from an Emperor. Wherefore, when he had recollected one day at supper, that he had done nothing for any one that day, he said, O friends, today I have lost a day. He built an amphitheatre at Rome, and slew 5000 wild beasts in *the dedication of it.*

22. Per hæc inusitato favore dilectus morbo periit, in ea qua pater villa, post biennium menses octo, dies xx. quam Imperator erat factus, ætatis anno altero & xl. Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria doluerint orbitate. Senatus obitu ipsius circa vesperam nuntiato, nocte irrupit in Curiam : & tantas ei mortuo gratias laudesque congessit, quantas nec vivo unquam egerat, nec presenti. Inter Divos relatus est.

22. *For these things being beloved with an unusual fondness, he died of a distemper, in that country house in which his father died, two years, eight months and 20 days after he had been made Emperor, in the 41st year of his age. There was so great a public mourning* for him, *after he was dead, that all people lamented as in their own proper loss of relations. The Senate*, when *the news of his death* was *brought about evening, rushed in the night into the Senate house, and bestowed upon him*, now *dead, such thanks and encomiums as they had never given him alive nor present. He was enrolled amongst the Gods.*

23.

* The first solemn application of an amphitheatre, or such like public building, to the use it was designed for, was called in Latin *Dedicatio.*

23. Domitianus mox accepit imperium, frater ipsius junior, Neroni aut Caligulæ aut Tiberio similior, quam patri vel fratri suo, primis tamen annis moderatus in imperio fuit: mox ad ingentia vitia progressus, libidinis, iracundiæ, crudelitatis, avaritiæ, tantum in se odium concitavit, ut merita patris & fratris aboleret. Interfecit nobilissimos ex Senatu. Dominum se & Deum primus appellari jussit: nullam sibi nisi auream & argenteam statuam in Capitolio poni passus est; consobrinos suos interfecit, suos interfecit, superbia quoque in eo execrabilis fuit.

24. Expeditiones quatuor habuit, unam adversus Sarmatas, alteram adversus Cattos, duos adversum Dacos. De Dacis Cattisque duplicem

23. *Immediately Domitian took the government* upon him, *his younger brother, more like to Nero, or Caligula, or Tiberius, than his father or brother; he was, however, in his first years moderate in his government;* but *soon after proceeding to great excesses of lust, rage, cruelty and avarice, he raised so great a hatred against himself, that he quite wiped off the merits of his father and brother. He put to death the noblest of the Senate. He first ordered himself to be called Lord and God, suffered no statue to be set for himself in the Capitol, but of gold and silver,* and *slew his cousins; his pride too was abominable in him.*

24. *He undertook *four expeditions, one against the Sarmatians, another against †the Catti, and two against the ‡Dacians. He had a double triumph*

* Others say six.
† A people of Germany.
‡ The Daci were a people on the north side of the Danube, opposite to Mæsia, on the south side.

plicem quidem triumphum egit; de Sarmatis ſolam lauream uſurpavit. Multas quidem calamitates iiſdem bellis paſſus eſt: nam in Sarmatia legiones ejus cum duce interfectæ; & a Dacis Appius Sabinus Conſularis, & Cornelius Fuſcus Præfectus Prætorio, cum magnis exercitibus occiſi ſunt. Romæ quoque multa opera fecit, in his Capitolium & Forum Tranſitorium, Odeum, Porticus, Iſium ac Serapium, & Stadium. Verum cum ob ſcelera univerſis exoſus eſſe cœpiſſet, interfectus eſt ſuorum conjuratione in palatio anno ætatis xlv. imperii xv. Funus ejus cum ingenti dedecore per veſpilliones exportatum, & ignobiliter eſt ſepultum.

for the Daci and Catti; but *took the laurel only for* his conqueſt of *the Sarmatians. He ſuffered ſeveral loſſes in the ſame wars; for in Sarmatia, his legions with their General, were cut off; and Appius Sabinus, a Conſular gentleman, and Cornelius Fuſcus, Captain of the guards, were ſlain with great armies by the Dacians. He erected many public buildings too at Rome; amongſt theſe the Capitol, and the Forum Tranſitorum, a Muſic houſe, Piazzas,* the temples *of Iſis and Serapis and a Stadium. But after he begun to be odious to all* people *for his villainies, he was ſlain by a conſpiracy of his* own domeſtics *in the 45th year of his age, and 15th of his reign. His corpſe was carried out with great ignominy by the common bearers, and meanly buried.*

EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER VIII.

ANNO octingentesimo & quinquagesimo ab urbe condita, Vetere & Valente Consulibus, respublica ad prosperrimum statum rediit, bonis principibus ingenti felicitate commissa. Domitiano enim exitiali tyranno Nerva successit; vir in privata vita moderatus & strenuus; nobilitatis mediæ, qui senex admodum, operam dante Petronio secundo, Præfecto Prætorio, item Parthenio interfectore Domitiani, Imperator factus, æquissimum se & civilis-

*IN the year *850 from the building of the city, Vetus and Valens being Consuls, the Empire returned to a most flourishing condition, being committed to good Princes, with great good fortune* to the public. *For Nerva succeeded that pernicious tyrant Domitian; a man moderate and active in his private life, of indifferent quality, who was made Emperor* when *very old, Petronius Secundus, commander of the guards, and Parthenius too the assassinator of Domitian, giving him their assistance* and *behaved very justly*

* This was the year of Rome 804, of Christ 96.

simum præbuit. Reipublicæ divina provisione consuluit, Trajanum adoptando. Mortuus est Romæ, post annum & quatuor menses imperii sui ac dies octo, ætatis lxx. & altero anno: atque inter Divos relatus est.

and moderately. He provided for the government by a divine foresight, in adopting Trajan. He died at Rome, after a reign of a year, 4 months and 8 days, in the *71*st year of his age; and was enrolled amongst the Divi*, or Demigods.

2. Successit ei Ulpius Trajanus Crinitus, natus Italicæ in Hispania, familia antiqua magis quam clara; nam pater ejus primum Consul fuit. Imperator autem apud Agrippinam civitatem in Gallis factus est. Rempublicam ita administravit, ut omnibus principibus merito præferatur. Inusitatæ civilitatis & fortitudinis fuit. Romani Imperii, quod post Augustum defensum magis fuerat quam nobiliter ampliatum, fines longe lateque diffudit: urbes trans Rhenum in Germania reparavit: Daciam Decibalo victo subegit,

2. *Ulpius Trajanus Crinitus succeeded him, born at Italica in Spain, of ancient rather than an illustrious family; for his father was Consul the first* of all the race. *He was made Emperor at Agrippina, a city in Gaul. He so managed the government, that he is deservedly preferred before all the* other *Emperors. He was* a person *of unusual moderation and bravery. He extended far and wide the boundaries of the Roman Empire, which had been defended rather after Augustus, than nobly enlarged. He received* some *cities beyond the Rhine in Germany. He subdued Dacia by conquering De-*

* The 66th others say.

subegit, provincia trans Danubium facta, in his agris quos nunc Taiphali habent, & Victophali & Thervingi. Ea provincia decies centena millia in circuitu tenet.

cibalus, making a province beyond the Danube, in that territory which now the Taiphali have, and the Victophali, and the Thervingi. That province has 1000 *miles in circuit.*

3. Armeniam, quam occupaverant Parthi, recepit, Pharnace Syro occiso, qui eam tenebat. Albanis regem dedit. Iberorum regem & Sauromatarum, & Bosporanorum & Arabum, & Osdroenorum, & Colchorum in fidem accepit. Adiabenos, & Marcomedes occupavit: & Anthemisium magnam Persidis regionem, Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem, Babylonem & Edessios vicit, ac tenuit usque ad Indiæ fines, & mare Rubrum accessit: atque ibi tres provincias fecit, Armeniam, Assyriam, Mesopotamiam, cum his gentibus quæ Macedenam

3. *He recovered Armenia, which the Parthians had seized, killing Pharnaces the Syrian, who had it* in possession. *He gave a King to the Albans. He received the King of the Iberians and Sauromatians, and of the Bosphorans and Arabians, and of the Osdroeni, and of the Colchians to quarter. He reduced too the* * *Adiabeni, and* † *Marcomedi. He conquered too Anthemisium, a great country of Persia,* ‡ *Seleucia and* § *Ctesiphon, Babylon and the Edessiani, and carried all before him as far as the coasts of India and the Red Sea; and there made three provinces, Armenia, Assyria and Mesopotamia, with those*

* A people of Assyria, beyond the river Tigris.
† A people of Assyria, by some called Mardomedi.
‡ A city lying on the river Tigris, where it joins the Euphrates.
§ A city beyond the Tigris, over against Babylon.

nam attingunt. Arabiam postea in provinciæ formam redegit, in mari Rubro classem instituit, ut per eam Indiæ fines vastaret.

4. Gloriam tamen militarem civilitate & moderatione superavit, Romæ & per provincias æqualem se omnibus exhibens: amicos salutandi gratia frequentans, vel ægrotantes, vel cum festos dies habuissent, convivia cum iisdem indiscreta vicissim habens, sæpe in vehiculis eorum sedens, nullum Senatorum lædens, nihil injustum ad augendum fiscum agens. Liberalis in cunctos, publice privatimque ditans omnes & honoribus augens, quos vel mediocri familiaritate cognovisset: orbem terrarum ædificans, multas immunitates civitatibus tribuens, nihil non tranquillum & placidum agens: adeo ut omni ejus

nations that touch upon Macedon. He afterwards reduced Arabia into the form of a province, fitted out a fleet upon the Red Sea, that he might by that lay waste the coasts of India.

4. *Yet he outdid the military glory by his modesty and moderation, behaving himself as upon a level with all* other people *at Rome, and in the provinces frequently attending upon his friends in the way of visiting them, either* when *sick, or when they had any festival days, celebrating feasts with them without distinction in his turn, oftentimes sitting in their chariots* with them, *hurting none of the Senators, and doing nothing unjust to fill his exchequer. Generous to every body, publicly and privately enriching all, and raising them by great places, whom he was acquainted with but by a slight familiarity: building* towns up and down *the world; granting many immunities* to several *cities, and prac-*

ejus ætate unus tantum Senator damnatus ſit; at is tamen per Senatum ignorante Trajano. Ob hoc per orbem terrarum Deo proximus, nihil non venerationis meruit & vivus & mortuus.

tiſing every thing that was eaſy and gentle: ſo that in all his time but one Senator was condemned, and he too by the Senate, Trajan being ignorant of the matter. *For this* being accounted *throughout the world as next to a God, he deſervedly had all manner of veneration both alive and dead.*

5. Inter alia dicta hoc illius fertur egregium, amicis enim culpantibus, quod nimis circa omnes comes eſſet, reſpondit: talem ſe Imperatorem eſſe privatis, quales eſſe ſibi Imperatores privatus optaſſet. Poſt ingentem igitur gloriam belli domiq; quæſitam e Perſide rediens, apud Seleuciam Iſauriæ profluvio ventris extinctus eſt. Obiit autem ætatis anno lxii. menſe nono, & die quarto: imperii anno xix. menſe vi. die xv. Inter Di-

5. *Amongſt other ſayings of his, this excellent one is is related* of him; *for his friends blaming him becauſe he was over courteous to all people, he replied, that he was ſuch an Emperor to his ſubjects as he had wiſhed,* when *a ſubject, the Emperors ſhould be to him. Wherefore after the greateſt glory got in the war, and at home, as he was returning from Perſia, he died of a looſeneſs, at Seleucia,* a city *of Iſauria. He died in the* *62d *year, 9th month, and 4th day of his age,* and *in the*

vos

* The 63d it ſhould be.

vos relatus est, solusque omnium intra urbem sepultus. Ossa ejus collocata in urna aurea, in Foro quod ædificavit sub columna sita sunt, cujus altitudo cxliv. pedes habet. Hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut usque ad nostram ætatem, non aliter in Senatu principibus acclametur, nisi felicior Augusto, melior Trajano. Adeo in eo gloria bonitatis obtinuit, ut vel assentantibus, vel vere laudantibus, occasionem magnificentissimi præstet exempli.

*19th year, 6th month, and 15th day of his reign. He was enrolled amongst the Divi, and * alone of all* the Emperors *was buried within the city. His bones being put up in a golden urn, lie in the Forum which he built under a pillar, whose height has 144 feet. So much* respect *was paid to his memory, that even to our age,† they cry out in the way of acclamation to the Emperors in the Senate, no otherwise than* thus, *more fortunate than Augustus, better than Trajan. So much did the fame of his goodness prevail, that it yields the advantage of a most noble example either to those that flatter, or those that sincerely commend.*

6. Defuncto Trajano, Ælius Adrianus creatus est princeps; sine aliqua quidem voluntate

6. After *Trajan was dead, Ælius Adrianus was made Emperor; without any intention indeed of Tra-*

* Others had been interred in the city as well as Trajan, though that was contrary to a law of the twelve tables; their burying-places amongst the ancients were generally without their cities; a decent, cleanly, wholesome custom, which it is pity Christians cannot see to imitate them in.

† It was now become a custom in the Senate to compliment their Emperors oftentimes, in their absence too, with great variety of acclamations in a tumultuous manner; of which several instances occur in the writers of the Augustan history.

luntate Trajani, sed operam dante Ptolina Trajani uxore: nam eum Trajanus, quamquam consobrinæ filium, vivens noluerat adoptare. Natus & ipse Italicæ in Hispania, qui Trajani gloriæ invidens, statim provincias tres reliquit, quas Trajanus addiderat: & de Assyria, Mesopotamia, & Armenia revocavit exercitus; ac finem imperii esse voluit Euphratem. Idem de Dacia facere conatum amici deterruerunt; ne multi cives Romani Barbaris traderentur: propterea quod Trajanus, victa Dacia, ex toto orbe Romano infinitas eo copias hominum transtulerat, ad agros & urbes colendas. Dacia enim diuturno bello Decibali viris fuerat exhausta.

jan's, but through the *means of Plolina, Trajan's lady, giving her assistance* for it; *for Trajan,* whilst *living would not adopt him, though his cousin's son. He too was born at Italica, in Spain, who envying the glory of Trajan, immediately quitted three provinces, which Trajan had added* to the Empire; *and withdrew the armies from Assyria, Mesopotamia and Armenia; and resolved that Euphrates should be the boundary of the Empire. His friends deterred* him upon his *attempting to do the same thing by Dacia, lest many of the Roman denizens should be delivered up to the Barbarians; because Trajan,* after *Dacia* was *conquered, had transplanted an infinite number of men thither, from all the Roman Empire, to people the country and the cities. For Dacia had been exhausted of men, by the long war of Decibalus.*

7. Pacem tamen

7. *Yet he had peace*

omni

omni tempore imperii ſui habuit : ſemel tantum per præſidem dimicavit. Orbem Romanum circumivit, & multa ædificavit. Facundiſſimus Latino ſermone, Græco eruditiſſimus fuit. Non magnam clementiæ gloriam habuit : diligentiſſimus tamen circa ærarium, & militum diſciplinam. Obiit in Campania, major ſexagenario, imperii anno xxi. menſe x. die xxix. Senatus ei tribuere noluit divinos honores ; tamen cum ſucceſſor ipſius Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antonius hoc vehementer exigeret, & univerſi Senatores palam reſiſterent, tandem obtinuit.

throughout the whole time of his reign ; he only for once managed a war by a governor of a province. He went round the Roman Empire, and raiſed many buildings. He was very eloquent in the Latin tongue, and *very learned in the Greek ; he had no great character for clemency ; but was very diligent as to the treaſury, and the diſcipline of the ſoldiers. He died in Campania, above* 60 *years old, in the* 21*ſt year,* 10*th month and* 29*th day* over *of his reign. The Senate was not willing to confer divine honors upon him ; yet when his ſucceſſor Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antonius vehemently inſiſted upon it, and all the Senators openly oppoſed it, at laſt he carried it.*

8. Ergo Adriano ſucceſſit T. Antonius Fulvius Boionus, idem etiam Pius nominatus ; genere claro, ſed non admodum vetere : vir inſignis, & qui merito Numa Pompilio con-

8. *Wherefore Titus Antonius Fulvius Boionius ſucceeded Adrian, the ſame* who was *named Pius, of a famous family, but not very ancient ; a glorious man, and who deſervedly may be compared with*

feratur ;

feratur; ita ut Romulo Trajanus æquetur. Vixit ingenti honore privatus; majori in Imperio; nulli acerbus, cunctis benignus: in re militari moderata gloria: defendere magis provincias quam amplificare ſtudens; viros juſtiſſimos ad adminiſtrandam Rempublicam quærens; bonis honorem habens, improbos ſine aliqua acerbitate deteſtans: regibus amicis venerabilis non minus quam terribilis, adeo ut Barbarorum plurimæ nationes, depoſitis armis ad eum controverſias ſuas liteſque deferrent, ſententiaſque ejus parerent. Hic ante imperium ditiſſimus, opes quidem ſuas ſtipendiis militum & circa amicos liberalitatibus minuit, verum ærarium opulentum reliquit. Pius propter clementiam dictus eſt. Obiit apud Lorium villam ſuam,

Numa Pompilius, ſo as Trajan may be equalled to Romulus. He lived before he came to be Emperor in great glory, but *in greater in his reign; cruel to nobody,* but *kind to all; of an indifferent character for military matters; endeavoring to defend the provinces rather than enlarge them; ſeeking out the moſt juſt men to manage the government; giving honor to the good* and *deteſting the wicked, without any cruelty* to them; *no leſs venerable than terrible to Kings, allies* of the Romans, *ſo that a great many nations of the Barbarians, laying down their arms, referred their controverſies and diſputes to him, and obeyed his determination. He* who was *very rich before his reign, leſſened his wealth by the pay of the ſoldiers, and his bounty to his friends; but left the treaſury rich. He was ſurnamed Pius, becauſe of his clemency. He died at**

* In Tuſcia.

suam, milliaria ab urbe xii. vitæ anno lxxiii. imperii xxiii. atque inter Divos relatus est, & merito consecratus.

*Lorium, a country seat of his, at the 12th mile from the city, in the 73d year of his life, and 23d of his reign, and was registered amongst the Divi, and *deservedly canonized.*

9. Post hunc imperavit M. Antonius Verus; haud dubie nobilissimus: quippe cum ejus origo paterna a Numa Pompilio, materna a Salentino rege penderet; & cum eo L. Annius Antoninus Verus: tumque primum Romana Respublica duobus æquo jure imperium administrantibus paruit; cum usque ad eum singulos semper habuisset Augustos.

9. *After him reigned M. Antoninus Verus, very noble, no doubt; since his extraction by the father was derived from Numa Pompilius, and by the mother from a King of the Salentines; and with him L. Annius Antoninus Verus; and then first did the Roman Empire obey, two managing the government with equal right; whereas till him it had always* but *one Emperor* at a time.

10. Hi & genere inter se conjuncti fuerunt, & affinitate: nam Verus Annius Antoninus Marci Antonini filiam in matrimonium habuit: M. Antoninus gener Antonini Pii fuit, per uxorem

10. *These were united in relation and affinity too; for Verus Annius Antoninus had in marriage the daughter of M. Antoninus: M. Antoninus was soninlaw of Antoninus Pius, by his wife Galeria Faustina the youn-*

* This single passage, if attended to, might have prevented any body's taking our *Eutropius* for a Christian; and I wonder it was overlooked by *Vossius*.

rem Galeriam Faustinam juniorem consobrinam suam. Hi bellum contra Parthos gesserunt, qui post victoriam Trajani tum primum rebellaverant. Verus Antoninus ad id profectus est: qui Antiochiæ & circa Armeniam agens, multa per duces & ingentia patravit: Seleuciam Assyriæ urbem nobilissimam cum D. millibus hominum cepit: Parthicum triumphum revexit, cum fratre eodemque socero, triumphavit. Obiit tamen in Venetia, cum a Concordia civitate Altinum proficisceretur, & cum fratre in vehiculo sederet, subito sanguine ictus, casu morbi quem Græci apoplexin vocant: vir ingenii parum civilis, reverentia tamen fratris nihil unquam atrox ausus. Cum obiisset XI. imperii annos, inter Divos relatus est.

ger, his cousin. These carried on a war against the Parthians, who after the conquest of *them by Trajan, had then first rebelled. Verus Antoninus went to that* war; *who continuing at Antioch and about Armenia, performed many and great things by his Generals. He took Seleucia, a most noble city of Assyria, with five hundred thousand men; he brought off proper furniture for a triumph over the Parthians,* and *triumphed with his brother, and the same his father-in-law. He died in *Venetia, as he was going from the city of Concordia to Altinum, and was sitting in the chariot with his brother, being struck suddenly with* an eruption of *blood, which distemper the Greeks call apoplexis; a man of no very moderate temper, however not daring at any time to do any thing very horrid, out of reverence to his brother. After he was dead, in the*

11. Post

* A country in the north part of Italy, whereabouts Venice.

*eleventh year of his reign, *he was ranked amongst Gods.*

11. Post eum Marcus Antoninus solus rempublicam tenuit, vir quem mirari facilius quis quam laudare possit. A principio vitæ tranquillissimus; adeo ut in infantia quoque vultum nec ex gaudio, nec ex mœrore mutaret. Philosophiæ deditus Stoicæ, ipse etiam non solum vitæ moribus, sed etiam eruditione philosophus, tantæ admirationis adhuc juvenis, ut eum successorem paraverit Adrianus relinquere, adoptato tamen Antonino Pio generum esse ei idcirco voluerit, ut hoc ordine ad imperium perveniret.

11. *After him Marcus Antoninus held the government alone; a man whom any one may more easily admire than* sufficiently *commend.* He was *very composed from the beginning of his life; so that in his infancy too, he neither changed his countenance for joy nor for sorrow. He was addicted to the Stoic philosophy*, being *himself a philosopher, not only in his manner of life, but learning too,* the object *of so much admiration,* whilst *yet a youth, that Adrian designed to leave him his successor; however, adopting Antoninus Pius, he had a mind he should be soninlaw to him, that he might come in that order to the Empire.*

12. Institutus

* It is amazing that a person of so much goodness and sense as this M. Antoninus could prevail with himself to comply with a custom so abominably absurd and impious. This, and his not taking care at his death to prevent the same wicked, senseless compliment being paid to his own memory, would almost tempt one to suspect that he was, with all his good qualities, no better than a downright atheist.

12. Institutus est ad philosophiam per Apollonium Chalcedonium, ad scientiam Græcarum litterarum per Sextum Chæronensem Plutarchi nepotem. Latinas autem litteras eum Fronto orator nobilissimus docuit. Hic cum omnibus Romæ æquo jure egit, ad nullam insolentiam elatus imperii fastu: liberalitatis promptissimæ; provincias ingenti benignitate & moderatione tractavit. Contra Germanos eo principe res feliciter gestæ sunt. Bellum ipse unum; sed quantum nulla memoria fuit, adeo ut Punicis conferatur; nam eo gravius est factum, quod universi exercitus perierant; sub hoc enim tantus casus pestilentiæ fuit, ut post victoriam Persicam Romæ, ac per Italiam provinciasque maxima hominum pars, militum omnes fere copiæ languore defecerint.

12. *He was trained up to philosophy by Appollonius the Chalcedonian; to the knowledge of the Greek tongue by Sextus of Chæronea, the grandson of Plutarch;* but *the most noble Orator Fronto taught him the Latin tongue. He behaved himself with all people at Rome* as *upon an equal footing;* he was *elevated by the pride of dominion to no insolence:* a person *of the most frank generosity; he treated the provinces with huge kindness and moderation. Matters were successfully managed against the Germans under this Prince. He himself carried on one war* against them, the Marcomannick: *but so great a one, as was in no time* before, *so that it may be compared with the Carthaginian; for it was so much the more dangerous, because all the armies had been lost; for under him there was so great a calamity of a pestilence, that after the overthrow of the Persians, the greatest part of men at Rome through-*

out Italy and the provinces, and almost all the forces were taken off by this *sickness.*

13. Ingenti ergo labore & moderatione, cum apud Carnuntum jugi triennio perseveraſſet, bellum Marcomannicum confecit, quod cum his Quadi, Vandali, Sarmatæ, Suevi, atque omnis Barbaria commoverat: multa hominum millia interfecit: ac Pannoniis servitio liberatis, Romæ rursus cum Commodo Antonino filio suo, quem jam Cæsarem fecerat, triumphavit. Ad hujus belli sumptum ærario exhausto, cum largitiones nullas haberet, neq; indicere provincialibus aut Senatui aliquid vellet, instrumentum regii cultus, facta in Foro Divi Trajani sectione, distraxit: vasa aurea, pocula crystallina & murrina,

13. *After he had therefore continued three whole years with great toil and patience at Carnuntum, he made an end of the Marcomannick war, which together with them, the Quadians, Vandals, Sarmatians, Suevans, and all the Barbarians* on that side *had raised; he slew many thousands of men; and having delivered the Pannonians from slavery, he triumphed again at Rome with his son Commodus Antoninus, whom he had already made* **Cæsar. The treasury being exhausted for the support of this war, having no money to give his soldiers, and not being willing to lay any thing* of tax *upon the provincials or the Senate, he sold off his own Imperial furniture, by a retail made thereof in the Fo-*

* From Auguſtus's time, the title of Cæſar and Auguſtus had been given to the Emperors only; but now that of Cæſar was appropriated to the perſon whom the Emperor deſigned and nominated for his ſucceſſor.

rina, uxoriam ac suam sericam, ac auream vestem, multa ornamenta gemmarum: ac per duos continuos menses venditio habita est multumque auri redactum. Post victoriam tamen emptoribus pretia restituit, qui reddere comparata voluerunt: molestus nulli fuit, qui maluit semel empta retinere.

rum of Divus Trajanus, i. e. *his gold plate, his cups of chrystal and porcelain, his lady's and his own silk clothes, and embroidered with gold*, besides *many ornaments of jewels; and the sale was continued for two whole months together, and much money made of them. Yet after the conquest* of the Marcomanni, *he restored the prices to the purchasers, who were willing to return what they had got;* but *he was troublesome to nobody, who chose rather to keep what they had once bought.*

14. Hic permisit viris clarioribus, ut convivia eodem culto quo ipse, & ministris similibus exhiberent. In editione munerum post victorum adeo magnificus fuit, ut centum simul leones exhibuisse tradatur. Cum igitur fortunatam rempublicam & virtutte & mansuetudine reddidisset, obiit xviii. imperii anno, vitæ lxi. & omnibus

14. *He gave leave to the great men to make entertainments with the same furniture, and the like servants as himself. In the exhibiting of games after his victory* over the Marcomanni, *he was so magnificent, that he is said to have produced a hundred lions together. After therefore he had rendered the Empire happy by his good management and gentleness, he*

bus certatim adnitentibus, inter Divos relatus est.

died in the * *18th year of his reign, and 61st of his age, and all people eagerly contending* for it; *he was ranked amongst the Gods.*

15. Hujus successor L. Antonius Commodus, nihil paternum habuit, nisi quod contra Germanos feliciter & ipse pugnavit. Septembrem mensem ad nomen suum transferre conatus est, ut Commodus diceretur: sed luxuria & obscœnitate depravatus, gladiatoris armis sæpissime in ludo deinceps etiam in amphitheatro cum hujusmodi hominibus sæpe dimicavit. Obiit morte subita, adeo ut strangulatus, vel veneno interfectus putaretur: cum annis xii. post patrem, & viii. mensibus imperasset, tanta execratione omnium, ut hostis humani generis etiam mortuus judicaretur.

15. *His successor L. Antoninus Commodus had nothing of his father, but that he likewise fought successfully against the Germans. He endeavored to bring* † *the month of September to his own name, that it might be called Commodus; but being corrupted by luxury and lewdness, he oftentimes fought with gladiator's arms in the* fencing *school, & at the last too in the amphitheatre with that sort of men. He died a sudden death, so that* ‡ *he was thought either to be strangled, or dispatched by poison, after he had reigned twelve years and eight months from his father, with so much hatred of all* people, *that even* after he was *dead, he was declared an enemy of mankind.* 16. Huic

* Others say 17.

† The month of August he should have said.

‡ He was first poisoned; but for fear that should not take effect, he was smothered in his bedclothes. *See Herodian.*

16. Huic successit Pertinax grandævus jam; ut qui septuagenariam attigisset ætatem, Præfecturam urbi tum agens, ex Senatus consulto imperare jussus. Octogesimo imperii die Prætorianorum militum seditione, & Juliani scelere occisus est.

17. Post eum Salvius Julianus rempublicam invasit: vir nobilis, & juris peritissimus; nepos Salvii Juliani, qui sub Divo Adriano perpetuum composuit edictum. Victus est a Severo apud Mulvium pontem, interfectus in palatio: vixit mensibus septem, postquam cæperat imperare.

18. Hinc Imperii Romani administratio-nem

16. Pertinax, now very elderly, succeeded him, as who had reached his 70th year, then bearing the office of Governor of the city, being ordered by a decree of the Senate to reign. He was slain the 80th day of his reign, in a mutiny of the Prætorian soldiers, and by the villainy of Julian.*

17. After him Salvius Julianus seized the government; a nobleman, and very well skilled in the law; grandson to Salvius Julian, who under Divus Adrianus composed† the perpetual edict. He was defeated by Severus, near the Mulvian bridge, and slain in the palace. He lived but seven months after he began to reign.

18. *Upon this Septimius Severus took* upon him

* Under the Emperors there was, besides the Consuls, an officer of great power, named *Præfectus urbis*.

† The Prætors, in entering upon their office, published a proclamation to notify to the people the method according to which they intended to proceed in the administration of justice for their year. These were often different from one another, till this perpetual edict by which one unalterable form of proceeding was fixed.

nem Septimius Severus accepit, oriundus ex Africa, provincia Tripolitana, oppido Lepti. Solus omni memoria & ante & postea ex Africa Imperator fuit. Hic primum fisci advocatus, mox militaris Tribunus, par multa deinde & varia officia atque honores usque ad administrationem totius reipublicæ pervenit. Pertinacem se appellari voluit, in honorem ejus Pertinacis, qui a Juliano fuerat occisus. Parcus admodum fuit, natura sævus. Bella multa & feliciter gessit. Pescennium Nigrum, qui in Ægypto & Syria rebellaverat, apud Cyzicum interfecit. Parthos vicit: Arabas eo usque superavit, ut etiam provinciam ibi faceret; idcirco Parthicus & Arabicus dictus est. Multa toto Romano orbe reparavit. Sub eo etiam Clodius Albinus, qui in occidendo Pertinace socius fuerat

the administration of the Roman Empire; a native of Africa, the province of Tripolis, and *the town of Leptis. He was the only one in Africa for all the time both before and after*, that was *Emperor. He* was *first an advocate of the exchequer, after that a military tribune, and then through several offices and posts of honor, came to the government of the whole empire. He had a mind to be called Pertinax, in honor of that Pertinax, who had been slain by Julian. He was very frugal, and by nature cruel. He managed many wars, and successfully. He slew Pescennius Niger, who had rebelled in Egypt and Syria, at Cyzicus. He overthrew the Parthians*, and *so subdued the Arabians, that he made a province too there; for which he was called Parthicus and Arabicus. He repaired a great many* buildings *throughout the whole Roman empire. Under him too Clodius Albinus, who had been an ac-*

fuerat Juliano, Cæsarem se in Gallia fecit: victusque apud Lugdunum est & interfectus.

*complice of Julian's in killing Pertinax, made himself * Emperor in Gaul, and was defeated at Lyons and slain.*

19. Severus autem præter bellicam gloriam, etiam civilibus studiis clarus fuit, & litteris doctus, philosophiæ scientiam ad plenum adeptus. Novissimum bellum in Britannia habuit: utque receptas provincias omni securitate muniret, vallum per xxxii. millia passuum a mari ad mare deduxit. Decessit Eboraci admodum senex, imperii anno xviii. mense iv. & Divus appellatus est: nam filios suos successores reliquit, Bassianum & Getam: sed Bassiano Antonini nomen a Senatu voluit imponi; itaque dictus est

19. *But Severus, besides his warlike glory, was famous likewise for the arts of peace, and well instructed in literature, having made himself master of philosophy to perfection. The last war he had was in Britain, and that he might secure the provinces* he *acquired with all safety, he drew a line for 32 miles from sea to sea. He died at York very old, in the* † 18*th year and 4th month of his reign, and was called a God; for he left his sons Bassianus and Geta his successors:* ‡ *but he had a mind that the name of Antoninus should be given by the Senate to Bassianus* only; *and accordingly he*

* Our author uses the word *Cæsar* improperly here, for that was now appropriated to the designed heir of the Empire, as I have before taken notice.

† He reigned only 17 years, 7 months and 3 days.

‡ They both had the name of Antonius.

est M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, patrique successor. Nam Geta hostis publicus judicatus, confestim periit.

20. Marcus igitur Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, idemque Caracalla, morum fere paternorum fuit, paulo asperior & minax. Opus Romæ egregium fecit lavacri, quæ Antoninianæ appellantur, nihil præterea memorabile: impatiens libidinis, ut qui novercam suam Juliam uxorem duxerit. Defunctus in Osdroene apud Edessam, moliens adversum Parthos expeditionem, anno imperii vi. mense ii. vix egressus ætatis xliii. annum, funere publico elatus.

21. Opilius deinde Macrinus, qui Præfectus Prætorio erat, cum filio Diadumeno, facti Imperatores, nihil memorabile

was called M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and was *successor to his father.* * *For Geta being declared a public enemy, was quickly dispatched.*

20. *Wherefore M. Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus, and the same Caracalla* too, *was* a man *pretty much of his father's temper*, but *a little more rugged and threatening. He made an excellent work of a bath at Rome, which is called Antonius's bath*, but *nothing else remarkable, unable to govern his lust, as who married his stepmother Julia. He died in Osdroene at Edessa*, as he was *attempting an expedition against the Parthians, in the 6th year and second month of his reign, being scarce out of the 43d year of his age, and was buried with a public funeral.*

21. *Then Opilius Macrinus, who was Captain of the guards, with his son Diadumenus, were made*

* Geta was not declared a public enemy till after he was murdered by his brother.

morabile ex temporis brevitate gesserunt: nam imperium eorum duum mensium & unius anni fuit: seditione militari ambo pariter occisi sunt.

Emperors, but *did nothing memorable, by reason of the shortness of their time; for their reign was but of two months and a year. They were both together slain in a mutiny of the soldiers.*

22. Creatus est post hos M. Aurelius Antoninus; Antonini Caracallæ filius putabatur; sacerdos autem Heliogabali templi erat. Is, cum Romam ingenti & militum & Senatus expectatione venisset, probris se omnibus contaminavit. Impudicissime & obscœnissime vixit, bienioque post & viii. mensibus tumultu interfectus militari, & cum eo mater Semia Syra.

22. *M. Aurelius Antoninus was made* Emperor *after these; he was thought* to be *the Son of Antoninus Caracalla; however, he was priest of the temple of* * *Heliogabalus. After he had come to Rome, with mighty expectation, both of the soldiers and the Senate, he debased himself with all manner of abominations. He lived most lewdly and most filthily, and was slain in a tumult of the soldiers, two* † *years and eight months after, and together with him his mother Semia Syra.*

23. Successit huic Aurelius Alexander, ab exercitu Cæsar, a Senatu Augustus nominatus, juvenis admodum: susceptoque ad-

23. *Aurelius Alexander succeeded him, being declared Cæsar by the army,* and *Augustus by the Senate,* when *very young; and undertaking a war* versus

Q

* A strange sort of a God worshipped by the Syrians.
† He reigned three years, nine months and four days.

versus Persas bello, Xerxem eorum regem gloriosissime vicit: militarem disciplinam severissime rexit, quasdam tumultuantes legiones integras exauctoravit. Assessorem habuit, vel scrinii magistrum, Ulpianum juris conditorem. Romæ quoque favorabilis fuit. Periit in Gallia, militari tumultu, decimo tertio imperii anno & die octavo, in matrem suam Mammæam unice pius.

against the Persians, defeated most gloriously their King Xerxes: He exacted military discipline very strictly,* and *disbanded some entire legions that mutinied. He had for his assessor, or Secretary of State, Ulpian, the compiler of the law. He was likewise in great favor at Rome. He lost his life in Gaul, in a military tumult, in the 13th year and 8th day of his reign,* having been *extremely dutiful to his mother Mammæa.*

EUTROPII

* He is called by others Artaxerxes; he put an end to the Empire of the Parthians, by slaying Artabanus, the last of the race of the Arsacidæ.

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER IX.

POST hunc Maximinus ex corpore militari primus ad imperium accessit, sola militum voluntate, cum nulla Senatus intercessisset auctoritas, neque ipse Senator esset. Is bello adversus Germanos feliciter gesto, cum a militibus esset Imperator appellatus, a Pupieno Aquileiæ occisus est, deserentibus eum militibus suis, cum filio adhuc puero, cum quo imperaverat triennio, & paucis diebus.

AFTER him Maximinus came to the Empire, the first that did so *from the body of the common soldiery, by the election of the soldiers only, whilst no authority of the Senate interposed, nor was he a Senator. He having carried on the war successfully against the Germans, and being therefore proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers, was slain at Aquileia by Pupienus, with his son, as yet* but *a boy, his soldiers forsaking him; with which* son *he had reigned three years and a few days.*

2. Postea tres simul Augusti fuerunt; Pupienus, Balbinus, & Gordianus,

2. *Afterwards there were three Emperors together, Pupienus, Balbi-*

Gordianus, duo superiores obscurissimo genere, Gordianus nobilis: quippe cujus pater senior Gordianus, consensu militum, cum Proconsulatum Africæ generet, Maximino imperante, princeps fuisset electus. Itaque, cum Romam venissent Balbinus & Pupienus, in palatio interfecti sunt, soli Gordiano Imperium reservatum. Gordianus admodum puer, cum Tranquillinam Romæ duxisset uxorem, Janum geminum aperuit: & ad Orientem profectus, Parthis bellum intulit, qui jam moliebantur erumpere, quod quidem mox feliciter gessit, præliisque ingentibus Persas afflixit. Rediens haud longe a Romanis finibus interfectus est fraude Philippi, qui post eum imperavit. Miles ei tumulum vigesimo milliario

*nus and Gordian; the two former of very obscure birth, Gordian noble. For his *father, the old Gordian, when he had the Proconsulate of Africa, in the reign of Maximinus, had been chosen Emperor by the consent of the soldiers. Wherefore, when Balbinus and Pupienus came to Rome, they were slain in the palace,* and *the Empire reserved for Gordian alone. Gordian being but a boy, after he had married Tranquilla at Rome, †he opened the* temple of *double* faced *Janus, and marching to the East, made war upon the Parthians, who were now attempting to sally out; which soon after he managed successfully, and made havoc of the Persians in great battles. Upon his return he was slain not far from the Roman borders, by the treachery of Philip, who reigned after him. The*

* Others say he was his grandfather.

† The God *Janus* had two faces looking contrary ways, whence he is called *Geminus*; his temple was always open in time of war, but shut in time of peace.

milliario a Circesso, quod castrum nunc Romanorum est, Euphrati imminens, ædificavit, exequias Romam revexit, ipsum Divum appellavit.

3. Philippi duo, filius & pater, Gordiano occiso, imperium invaserunt: atque exercitu incolumi reducto, ad Italiam e Syria profecti sunt. His imperantibus, millesimus annus Romæ urbis ingenti ludorum apparatu spectaculorumque celebratus est. Ambo inde ab exercitu interfecti sunt: senior Philippus Veronæ, Romæ junior. Annis v. imperaverunt, inter Divos tamen relati sunt.

4. Post hos Decius e Pannonia inferiore, Bubaliæ natus, imperium sumpsit. Bellum civile, quod in Gallia motum fuerat, oppres-

soldiers built a monument for him, 20 *miles from Circessum, which is now a castle of the Romans, close by the Euphrates, carried his relics to Rome,* and *declared him a God.*

3. *The two Philips, father and son,* after *Gordian* was *slain, seized the government, and having brought off the army safe, went from Syria for Italy. In their reign, the thousandth year of the city Rome was celebrated with a vast apparatus of games and shows. After that,* both of them *were slain by the army; the elder Philip at* **Verona,* and *the younger at Rome. They reigned five years; however they were placed amongst the Gods.*

4. *After them Decius of Lower* † *Pannonia, born at Bubalia, took upon him the government. He suppressed a civil war, which had been raised in Gaul,*

☞ 2 sit,

* A town in the north parts of Italy, now subject to the Venetians.

† Pannonia was in a great measure the same country, that is now called Hungary.

sit, filium suum Cæsarem fecit. Romæ lavacrum ædificavit. Cum biennio ipse & filius ejus imperassent, uterque in Barbarico interfecti sunt, & inter Divos relati.

and made his son Cæsar. He built a bagnio at Rome. After he and his son had reigned two years, both of them were slain in the Barbarians country, and ranked amongst the Divi.

5. Mox Imperatores creati sunt, Gallus Hostilianus, & Galli filius Volusianus. Sub his Æmilianus in Mæsia res novas molitus est: ad quem opprimendum cum ambo profecti essent, Interamnæ interfecti sunt, non completo biennio; nihil omnino clarum gesserunt. Sola pestilentia & morbis atque ægritudinibus notus eorum principatus fuit.

5. *Immediately Gallus Hostilianus, and Gallus's son Volusianus were made Emperors. Under them Æmilian in Mæsia attempted a revolution; to suppress whom, as they were both marching, they were slain at *Interamna, two years being not quite up; they did nothing at all considerable. Their government was only noted for the plague, and diseases and sicknesses.*

6. Æmilianus obscurissime natus, obscurius imperavit; ac tertio mense extinctus est.

6. *Æmilianus* was *very obscurely descended,* and *reigned more obscurely, and was taken off in the third month.*

7. Hinc Licinius Valerianus in Rhætia & Norico agens, ab exercitu Imperator, & mox

7. *After him Licinius Valerianus, who was then in Rhætia and Noricum, was made their General by*

* A city of Umbria, nigh the river Nar.

mox Augustus, est factus. Gallienus quoque Romæ a Senatu Cæsar est appellatus. Horum imperium Romano nomini perniciosum, & pene exitiabile fuit, vel infælicitate principum, vel ignavia. Germani Ravennam usque venerunt. Valerianus in Mesopotamia bellum gerens, a Sapore Persarum rege superatus est: mox etiam captus apud Parthos, ignobili servitute consenuit.

the army there, *and soon after Emperor. Gallienus too was proclaimed Cæsar by the Senate at Rome. Their reign was very mischievous, and almost ruinous to the Roman name, either through the ill fortune or inactivity of* these *princes. The Germans came as far as Ravenna.* *Valerianus*, as he was *carrying on a war in Mesopotamia, was overthrown by Sapores, King of the Persians*, and, *soon after too, taken, lived to be old in ignominious slavery amongst the Parthians.*

8. Gallienus, cum adolescens factus esset Augustus, imperium primum feliciter, mox commode, ad ultimum perniciose gessit. Nam juvenis in Gallia & Illyrico multa strenue fecit occiso apud Mursiam Ingenuo, qui purpuram sumpserat, & Trebelliano. Diu placidus & quietus: mox

8. *Gallienus being made Emperor very young, managed the government at first successfully, afterwards* but *indifferently, at last perniciously. For when* but *a young man, he performed many things gallantly in Gaul and Illyricum, killing Ingenuus at Mursia* who had taken* upon him *the scarlet, and Trebellianus* too. He was in

* That is, set up for the Emperor, who was distinguished by a fine scarlet robe.

in omnem lasciviam dissolutus, tenendæ reipublicæ habenas probosa ignavia & desperatione relaxavit. Alamanni vastatis Galliis in Italiam irruperunt. Dacia, quæ a Trajano ultra Danubium fuerat adjecta, amissa est. Græcia, Macedonia, Pontus, Asia vastatæ per Gothos. Pannonia a Sarmatis Quadisque populata est. Germani usque ad Hispanias penetraverunt,& civitatem nobilem Tarraconem expugnaverunt. Parthi, Mesopotamia occupata, Syriam sibi cœperunt vindicare.

for a good while gentle and moderate in his government. *Soon after being given up to all* manner of *lasciviousness, he slackened the reins of government by a scandalous inactivity and want of spirit. The Alamanni laying waste Gaul, broke into Italy. Dacia, which had been added* to the Empire *by Trajan beyond the Danube, was lost. Greece, Macedonia, Pontus* and *Asia were laid waste by the Goths. Pannonia was ravaged by the Sarmatians and the Quadians. The Germans penetrated as far as Spain, and took the noble city of Tarracon. The Parthians seizing Mesopotamia, began to claim Syria to themselves.*

9. Tum jam desperatis rebus, & deleto pene imperio Romano, Posthumus in Gallia, obscurissime natus, purpuram sumpsit: & per annos decem ita imperavit, ut consumptas pene provincias ingenti virtute & modera-

9. *Matters being now desperate, and the Roman Empire well nigh ruined, Posthumus in Gaul, very meanly descended, took up*on him *the scarlet, and reigned for ten years so, that he recovered the provinces, almost ruined, by his great conduct and moder-*

tione

tione reparaverit: qui seditione militum interfectus est, quod Moguntiacum quæ adversum eum rebellaverat, Lolliano res novas moliente, diripiendum, militibus tradere noluisset. Post eum Marius, vilissimus opifex, purpuram accepit, & secundo die interfectus est. Victorinus postea Galliarum accepit imperium, vir strenuissimus: sed cum nimiæ libidinis esset, & matrimonia aliena corrumperet, Agrippinæ occisus est, actuario quodam machinante dolum, imperii sui anno secundo.

10. Huic successit Tetricus Senator, qui Aquitaniam honore præsidis administrans, absens a militibus imperator electus est, & apud Burdegalam purpuram sumpsit; seditiones multas militum pertulit.

ation; who was slain in a mutiny of the soldiers, because he would not deliver up to the soldiers to be plundered, Moguntiacum, which had rebelled against him, when *Lollianus was endeavoring a change of government. After him Marius, a sordid mechanic, took the scarlet* upon him, *and was slain the second day* after. *Victorinus afterwards received the government of Gaul, a very active man; but as he was* a person *of excessive lust, and debauched other people's wives, he was slain at* **Agrippina, a certain Secretary of his contriving the plot, in the second year of his reign.*

10. *Tetricus, a Senator, succeeded him, who governing Aquitain in quality of President, was elected Emperor in his absence by the soldiers, and took* upon him *the scarlet at* †*Burdegala; he met with many seditions of the*

* A town upon the Rhine, now Cologne.
† In Aquitania, now Bourdeaux.

pertulit. Sed dum hæc in Gallia geruntur, in Oriente per Odenatum Persæ victi sunt; defensa Syria, recepta Mesopotamia, usque ad Ctesiphontem Odenatus penetravit.

11. Ita Gallieno Rempublicam deserente, Romanum imperium in Occidente per Posthumum, per Odenatum in Oriente servatum est. Gallienus interea Mediolani cum fratre Valeriano occisus est, imperii anno nono: Claudiusque ei successit, a militibus electus, a Senatu appellatus Augustus. Hic Gothos, Illyricum, Macedoniamque vastantes, ingenti prælio vicit; parcus vir ac modestus, & justi tenax, atque reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus; qui tamen inter biennium imperii morbo interiit, & Divus appellatus est.

soldiers. But whilst these things are doing in Gaul, the Persians were conquered in the East, by Odenatus: Syria being defended, and *Mesopotamia being recovered, Odenatus penetrated as far as Ctesiphon.*

11. *Thus Gallienus deserting the government, the Roman Empire was preserved in the West by Posthumus,* and *in the East by Odenatus. Gallienus in the mean time was slain at* **Mediolanum, with his brother Valerian, in the 9th year of his reign; and Claudius succeeded him, being chosen by the soldiers,* and *declared Emperor by the Senate. He overthrew in a great battle, the Goths, wasting Illyricum and Macedonia; being a frugal and modest man, and tenacious of justice, and fit to govern the Empire; who died however of a distemper, within two years of his reign, and was declared a Semigod.*

Senatus

* A capital city of the Galli Insubres, on the north side of the river Po, in Italy.

Senatus ingenti eum honore decoravit, scilicet ut in curia clypeus ipsi aureus, item in capitolio statua aurea poneretur.

12. Quintilius post eum, Claudii frater, consensu militum Imperator electus est: vir unica moderationis & civilitatis laude æquandus fratri vel præponendus, consensu Senatus appellatus Augustus: septimo decimo die imperii occisus est.

13. Post eum Aurelianus suscepit imperium, Dacia Ripensi oriundus; vir in bello potens, animi tamen immodici, & ad crudelitatem propensioris; quique Gothos strenuissime vicit, Romanam deditionem ad fines pristinos varia bellorum felicitate revocavit: superavit in Gallia

*The Senate graced him with a mighty honor, so that a *golden shield was set up for him in the Senatehouse, and a golden statue in the Capitol.*

12. *Quintilius the brother of Claudius was elected Emperor after him by the agreement of the soldiers; a man to be equalled to, or preferred before his brother, for the extraordinary character of his moderation and modesty, being declared* too *Emperor by the consent of the Senate; he was slain in the 17th day of his reign.*

13. *After him Aurelian undertook the government, born in Dacia Ripensis; a man powerful in war, yet of a violent temper, and too inclinable to cruelty; who likewise most valiantly beat the Goths,* and *extended the Roman Empire to its former limits by various good fortune in his wars. He defeated Tetricus in Gaul*

* Those that please may see the subject of these sorts of shields fully discussed in the Memoirs of the Academie des Inscriptions & des Belles Lettres.

lia Tetricum apud Catalaunos, ipso Tetrico prodente exercitum suum; cujus assiduas seditiones ferre non poterat: quinetiam per litteras occultas Aurelianum ita fuerat deprecatus, ut inter alia versu Virgiliano uteretur, *Eripe me his, invicte, malis.* Zenobiam quoque, occiso marito Odenato, qui Orientem tenebat, haud longe ab Antiochia, non sine gravi prælio, cepit; ingressusque Romam, nobilem triumphum quasi receptor Orientis Occidentisque egit; currum præcedentibus Tetrico & Zenobia: qui quidem Tetricus etiam corrector Lucaniæ postea fuit, ac privatus diutissime vixit. Zenobia autem posteros, qui adhuc manent Romæ, reliquit.

amongst the Catalaunians, Tetricus himself betraying his army, the continual mutinies of which he was not able to bear; he had too by private letters entreated Aurelian to come, *so that among other things he made use of a verse of Virgil's,* Relieve me, mighty Sir, in this distress. *He took Zenobia too,* after he had *slain her husband Odenatus, who had possession of the East, not far from Antioch* not without a terrible battle; and entering Rome, had a noble triumph, as the recoverer of the East and the West; Tetricus and Zenobia going before his coach; which Tetricus too was afterwards Governor of Lucania, and lived divested of the Empire a long time. And Zenobia left posterity, which continue still at Rome.*

14. Hoc imperante

14. *In his reign the*

etiam

* It was but a skirmish he had with her near Antioch; the battle that determined the fate of Zenobia was fought near Edessa, far from Antioch.

etiam Monetarii in urbe rebellaverunt, vitiatis pecuniis, & Felicissimo rationali interfecto: quos Aurelianus victos ultima crudelitate compescuit. Plurimos nobiles capite damnavit: sævus & sanguinarius, ac necessarius magis in quibusdam, quam in ullo amabilis Imperator; trux omni tempore, etiam filii sororis interfector: disciplinæ tamen militaris & morum dissolutorum magna ex parte corrector.

gentlemen of the mint too rebelled in the city, having adulterated the coin, and killing Felicissimus the auditor of the exchequer; whom Aurelian conquered and suppressed with the utmost cruelty. He condemned several noblemen to death; a cruel and a bloody man, *and a necessary in some respects, rather than an amiable Emperor in any; severe in all his time, the murderer too of his sister's son; however in a great measure a reformer of military discipline and dissolute manners.*

15. Urbem Romam muris firmioribus cinxit; templum Soli ædificavit, in quo infinitum auri gemmarumque constituit. Provinciam Daciam, quam Trajanus ultra Danubium fecerat, intermisit, vastato omni Illyrico & Mœsia, desperans eam posse retineri: abductosque Romanos ex urbibus & agris Daciæ in media Mœsia collocavit:

15. *He surrounded the city Rome with stronger walls; he built a temple to the sun, in which he deposited an infinite* quantity *of gold and jewels. He threw up the province of Dacia, which Trajan had made beyond the Danube; all Illyricum and Mœsia having been ravaged* by the Barbarians, *despairing that it could be retained; and planted the Romans,* whom he *had drawn from the cities and*

& eſt in dextera Danubio in mare fluenti, cum antea fuerit in læva. Occiditur ſervi ſui fraude, qui ad quoſdam militares viros, amicos ipſius nomina pertulit annotata, falſo manum ejus imitatus, tanquam Aurelianus ipſos pararet occidere. Itaque ut præveniretur ab iiſdem, interfectus eſt in itineris medio, quod inter Conſtantinopolin & Heracleam eſt ſtratæ veteris, locus Cænophrurium appellatur: mors tamen ejus inulta non fuit. Meruit quoque inter Divos referri. Imperavit annos v. menſes vi.

lands of Dacia; in the middle of Mœſia; and ſo Dacia *is* in effect *on the right of the Danube, as it runs to the ſea, whereas before it was on the left. He was ſlain by the treachery of a ſlave of his, who carried their names to ſome military men, his friends, put down* in a pocket book, *having falſely imitated his hand, as though Aurelian was minded to kill them. Therefore, that he might be prevented by them, he was ſlain in the middle of the road, which is betwixt Conſtantinople and Heraclea, being the old cauſey; the place is called Cænophrurium. Yet his death was not unrevenged. He too deſervedly was enrolled amongſt the Divi. He reigned five years and ſix months.*

16. Tacitus poſt hunc ſuſcepit imperium, vir egregie moratus, & reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus; nihil tamen clarum potuit oſtendere, intra vi. menſem imperii morte præven-

16. *After him Tacitus took upon him the government; a man of excellent morals, and fit to govern the Empire; yet he could not ſhew* the world *any thing remarkable, being prevented by death, within*

tus.

tus. Florianus, qui Tacito successerat, duobus mensibus, & diebus xx. in imperio fuit, neque quidquam dignum memoria egit.

the 6th month of his reign. Florianus, who succeeded Tacitus, was in the government but two months and 20 days, nor did he do any thing worth mentioning.

17. Post hunc Probus, vir illustris gloria militari, ad administrationem reipublicæ accessit. Gallias a Barbaris occupatas ingenti præliorum fælicitate restituit. Quosdam imperium usurpare conatos, scilicet Saturninum in Oriente. Proculum & Bonosum Agrippinæ, multis certaminibus oppressit. Vineas Gallos & Pannonios habere permisit: opere militari Almam montem apud Sirmium, & Aureum apud Mœsiam superiorem, vineis consuevit, & provincialibus colendos dedit. Hic cum bella innumera gessisset, pace parta, dixit, brevi milites necessarios non futuros; vir a-

17. *After him *Probus, a man illustrious for military glory, came to the government of the Empire. He recovered Gaul,* that had been *seized by the Barbarians, with mighty success in his battles. He likewise quelled in many battles some that endeavored to usurp the Empire, to wit, Saturninus in the East, Proculus and Bonosus at Agrippina. He suffered the Gauls and Pannonians to have vineyards: he likewise planted with vines, by the means of his soldiers, mount Alma at Sirmium, and mount Aureus in upper Mœsia, and gave them to the provincials to cultivate. He, after he had run through many wars, accomplishing at last a peace, said, that in a short*

cer

* He had been chosen Emperor in the East, a little before Florianus's death.

cer ac ſtrennuus, juſtus, & qui Aurelianum æquaret gloria militari, morum tamen civilitate ſuperaret. Interfectus eſt tamen Sirmii, tumultu militari, in turre ferrata. Imperavit annos ſex menſes quatuor.

*time ſoldiers would not be neceſſary; a vigorous and an active man, juſt, and one who equalled Aurelian in military glory, but exceeded him in the moderation of his conduct. Yet he was ſlain at *Sirmium in a mutiny of the ſoldiers in an iron turret. He reigned 6 years and 4 months.*

18. Poſt hunc Carus eſt factus Auguſtus, Narbonæ natus in Gallia, qui confeſtim Carinum & Numerianum filios Cæſares fecit, cum quibus regnavit duobus annis: ſed dum bellum adverſum Sarmatas gerit, nuntiato Perſarum tumultu, ad Orientem profectus, res contra Perſas nobiles geſſit: ipſos prælio fudit: Seleuciam & Cteſiphontem urbes nobiliſſimas cepit: & cum caſtra ſupra Tigridem haberet, ictu divini fulminis periit. Numerianus quoque filius ejus, quem ſecum

18. *After him Carus was made Emperor, born at †Narbona in Gaul, who immediately made his ſons Carinus and Numerianus Cæſars, with whom he reigned two years. But news being brought of the Perſians being in arms, whilſt he was carrying on a war againſt the Sarmatians, marching to the Eaſt, he performed noble exploits againſt the Perſians; routed them in battle, took the moſt noble cities of Seleucia and Cteſiphon; and whilſt he had his camp upon the Tigris, periſhed of a ſtroke of the divine thunder. Numerianus too, his ſon, whom*

* A town of Pannonia.

† Narbona was a town of Illyricum, not Gaul: Narbo was running in our author's head, which is in France, now Narbon.

cum ad Persas duxerat, adolescens egregiæ indolis, cum oculorum dolore correptus, lecticula veheretur, impulsore Apro, qui socer ejus erat, per insidias occisus est; & cum dolo occultaretur ipsius mors, quo usque Aper invadere posset imperium, fœtore cadaveris prodita est. Milites enim, qui eum sequebantur, fœtore commoti, diductis lecticulæ palliis post aliquot dies mortem ejus notam habere potuerunt.

19. Interea Carinus, quem Cæsarem in Parthos proficiscens Carus, in Illyrico, Gallia, Italia, reliquerat, omnibus se sceleribus coinquinavit: plurimos innoxios fictis criminibus occidit: matrimonia nobilia corrupit: condiscipulis quoque, qui eum in auditorio vel levi fatigatione taxaverant, perniciosus fuit. Ob quæ omnibus hominibus invisus,

he had carried along with him against the Persians, a young man of an extraordinary genius, being taken with a weakness in his eyes, and *carried in a chair, was taken off by a plot, Aper, who was his fatherinlaw, being the promoter of it ; and as his death was concealed out of policy, till Aper could seize the government, it was betrayed by the stink of his carcase. For the soldiers who attended him, being surprised at the bad smell, drawing the curtains of his chair after some days, discovered his death.*

19. *In the mean time, Carinus, whom Carus* upon his *going against the Parthians had left in Illyricum, Gaul* and *Italy, debased himself by all manner of abominations ; put to death a great many innocent persons, upon forged accusations ; debauched several noblemen's wives. He was likewise the ruin of* several *of his* quondam *schoolfellows, who at school had provoked him by any slight banter ; for*

non multo post pœnas dedit. Nam de Perside victa exercitus rediens, cum Carum Augustum fulmine, Numerianium Cæsarem insidiis perdidisset, Diocletianum Imperatorem creavit, Dalmatia oriundum, virum obscurissime natum, adeo ut a plerisque scribæ filius, a nonnullis Anulini Senatoris libertinus fuisse credatur.

which being odious to all men, not long after he met with deserved *punishment. For the army returning from the conquest of Persia, having lost their Emperor Carus by thunder, and Cæsar Numerian by a plot, made Dioclesian Emperor, a native of Dalmatia, obscurely descended, so that he is believed by most to have been the son of a Secretary,* and *by some a freed man of Anulius the Senator.*

20. Is prima militum concione juravit, Numerianum nullo suo dolo interfectum: & cum juxta eum Aper, qui Numeriano insidias fecerat, constitisset, in conspectu exercitus manu Diocletiani gladio percussus est. Postea Carinum, omni odio & detestatione viventem apud Margum ingenti prælio vicit, proditum ab exercitu suo, quem fortiorem habebat, certe desertum inter Viminatim atque Aure-

20. *In the first assembly of the army, he swore that Numerian was not slain by any contrivance of his; and as Aper, who had formed the plot against Numerian, stood by, he was killed with a sword by the hand of Diocletian, in the sight of the army. Afterwards he defeated in a great battle Carinus, living under the utmost hatred and detestation, at * Margum, betrayed by his army, which he had stronger* than that of his enemy, *however deserted by them betwixt Viminatium*

um

* A town in Mœsia.

um montem. Ita rerum Romanarum potitus, cum tumultum rusticani in Gallia concitassent, & factioni suæ Bagudarum nomen imponerent, duces autem haberent Amandum & Ælianum, ad subigendos eos Maximianum Herculium Cæsarem misit, qui levibus præliis agrestes domuit, & partem Galliæ reformavit.

and mount Aureus. Being thus master of the Roman Empire, the peasants in Gaul having made an insurrection, and given the name of Bagudæ to their faction, and having for their leaders Amandus and Ælian, he sent Maximianus Herculius Cæsar to reduce them, who subdued the rustics by some slight battles, and brought a part of Gaul into order again.

21. Post hæc tempora etiam Carausius, qui vilissime natus, in strenue militiæ ordinæ famam egregiam fuerat consecutus, cum apud Bononiam per tractum Belgiæ & Armoricæ pacandum mare accepisset, quod Franci & Saxones infestabant, multis Barbaris sæpe captis, nec præda integra aut provincialibus reddita, aut Imperatoribus missa, cum suspicio esse cœpisset consulto

21. *After these times Carausius too, who* though *meanly born, had got a mighty name in a considerable post in the army, having at *Bononia received* a commission *to keep* all *quiet at sea, along the coast of †Belgica and Armorica, which the ‡Franks and Saxons infested, having often taken many of the Barbarians, but not returning the booty entire to the provincials, nor sending it to the Emperors, when there began*

* A town of Gallia Cispadana, not far from the Po.

† Belgica was that part of Gaul which lay betwixt the Rhine, the Seine and the ocean, and Armorica that part of Gaul which is now called Britany.

‡ The Franks and Saxons were both nations of Germany.

consulto ab eo admitti Barbaros, ut transeuntes cum præda exciperet, atque hac se occasione ditaret, a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, & Britannias occupavit.

to be a suspicion entertained *of him, that the Barbarians were purposely suffered to come there by him, that he might snap them as they passed with their booty, and might by that convenience enrich himself, being ordered by Maximian to be slain, he took the scarlet, and seized on Britain.*

22. Ita cum per omnem orbem terrarum res turbatæ essent, & Carausius in Britannis rebellaret: Achilleus in Ægypto, Africam Quinquegentiani infestarent, Narseus Orienti bellum inferret; Diocletianus Maximianum Herculium ex Cæsare fecit Augustum, Constantium & Maximianum Cæsares quorum Constantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur; Maximianus Galerius in Dacia haud longe Sardica natus. Atque ut eos etiam affinitate conjungeret, Constantius

22. *Thus whilst matters were in great disorder throughout the whole world, and Carausius was raising a war in Britain; Achilleus in Egypt, the* * *Quinquegentians harrassed Africa* † *Narseus made war upon the East, Dioclетian made Maximianus Herculius of Cæsar, Emperor, Constantius and Maximianus Cæsars, of which* ‡ *Constantius is said to have been the grandson of Claudius by a daughter; Maximianus Galerius* to have been *born in Dacia, not far from Sardica. And that he might join them by affinity*

* These were the inhabitants of Pentapolis on the west of Egypt.
† A King of Armenia.
‡ He was the grandson of the Emperor Claudius's brother Crispus by a daughter.

tius privignam Herculii Theodoram accepit, ex qua postea sex liberos Constantini fratres habuit: Galerius filiam Diocletiani Valeriam: ambo uxores, quas habuerant, repudiare compulsi. Cum Carausio tamen, cum bella frustra tentata essent contra virum rei militaris peritissimum, ad postremum pax convenit. Eum post septennium Alectus socius ejus occidit, atque ipse post eum Britannias triennio tenuit: qui ductu Asclepiodati Præfecti Prætorii est oppressus. Ita Britanniæ decimo anno receptæ.

too, Constantius took to wife *Theodora, the step-daughter of Herculius, by whom he had afterwards six children, the brothers of Constantine: Galerius* took in marriage *Valeria the daughter of Diocletian; they were both obliged to divorce the wives they had* before. *However at last since war was in vain attempted against a man perfectly skilled in the military art, a peace was agreed upon with Carausius. Alectus, a companion of his, killed him 7 years after, and himself kept possession of Britain three years after him, who was suppressed by the conduct of Asclepiodatus, Captain of the guards. Thus after 10 years Britain was recovered.*

23. Per idem tempus a Constantio Cæsare in Galli pugnatum est, circa Lingones: die una adversam & secundam fortunam expertus est: nam cum, repente Barbaris ingruentibus, intra civitatem esset coactus tam præcipiti

23. *About the same time a battle was fought in Gaul, by Constantius Cæsar,* in the country of *the Lingones; he met* both *with good and ill fortune in one day; for when,* upon *the Barbarians coming upon him of a sudden, he was driven within the*

cipiti necessitate, ut clausis portis in murum funibus tolleretur; vix quinque horis mediis adventante exercitu, lx. fere millia Alamannorum cecidit. Maximianus quoque Augustus bellum in Africa profligavit, domitis Quinquegentianis, & ad pacem redactis. Diocletianus obsessum Alexandriæ Achilleum viii. fere mense superavit, eumque interfecit; victoria acerbe usus est, totum Ægyptum gravibus proscriptionibus cædibusque fædavit. Ea tamen occasione ordinavit provide multa, & disposuit, quæ ad nostram ætatem manent.

city by such a hasty necessity, that the gates being shut, he was lift upon the wall by ropes; scarce 5 hours intervening, his army coming up, he cut off almost 60,000 of the Alamanni. The Emperor Maximianus too made an end of the war in Africa, by conquering the Quinquegentians, and obliging them to be quiet. Dioсletian reduced Achilleus besieged at Alexandria in about 8 months, and slew him: he used his victory cruelly, and harrassed all Egypt with horrid proscriptions and massacres. Yet upon that occasion he regulated and settled many things prudently, which continue to our times.

24. Galerius Maximianus primo adversum prælium exin secundum habuit, inter Callinicum Carrasque congressus, cum inconsulte magis quam ignave dimicasset; admodum enim parva manu cum copiosissimo hoste commisit. Pulsus igitur,

24. *Galerius Maximianus had first an unfortunate battle, afterwards a successful one; engaging* the enemy *betwixt Callinicum and Carræ, having fought inconsiderately rather than with want of courage, for with a small army he engaged with a very numerous enemy. Wherefore*

tur, & ad Diocletianum profectus, cum ei in itinere occurisset, tanta insolentia fertur a Diocletiano exceptus, ut per aliquot passuum militia purpuratus tradatur ad vehiculum cucurrisse.

25. Mox tamen per Illyricum Mœsiamque contractis copiis, rursus cum Narseo Ormisdæ & Saporis avo, in Armenia majore pugnavit successu ingenti, nec minore consilio simulque fortitudine, quippe qui etiam speculatoris munus cum altero ac tertio equite susceperit. Pulso Narseo, castra ejus diripuit; uxores, sorores, liberos suscepit; infinitam extrinsecus Persarum nobilitatem, gazam Persicam copiosissimam, ipsum in ultimas regni solitudines coegit; quare a Diocletiano, in Mesopotamia cum præsidiis tum morante, ovans regressus, ingenti

being beat, and going to Diocletian, having met him upon the road, he is said to have been received by Diocletian with so much insolence, that he is recorded to have run by his chariot for several miles in his scarlet robes.

25. *However soon after having got together* some *troops in Illyricum and Mœsia, he fought again with Narseus, the grandfather of Ormisdas and Sapor, in the greater Armenia, with vast success, and no less conduct and courage too, as who with another horseman or two, undertook the office of a spy. After he had beat Narseus, he plundered his camp, got his wives, sisters* and *children, and an infinite number of the nobility* besides great plenty of the Persian treasure,* and *forced the King into the furthest deserts of his kingdom. Wherefore* upon *his returning in triumph, he was received with great honor by Dio-*

honore

* Eutropius here uses the word *extrinsecus* barbarously, according to the custom of that age, in the sense I have rendered it.

honore ſuſceptus eſt. Varia deinceps & ſimul & viritim bella geſſerunt: Carpis & Baſternis ſubactis, Sarmatis victis; quarum nationum ingentes captivorum copias in Romanis finibus locaverunt.

cletian, ſtaying at that time, in Meſopotamia with ſome *troops. After that they carried on ſeveral wars both together and apart; the *Carpians and the Baſternians being ſubdued,* and *the Sarmatians conquered; of which nation they ſettled great numbers of priſoners within the Roman confines.*

26. Diocletianus moratus callide fuit, ſagax præterea, & admodum ſubtilis ingenio, & qui ſeveritatem ſuam aliena invidia vellet explere, diligentiſſimus tamen & ſolertiſſimus princeps; & qui in Imperio Romano primus regiæ conſuetudinis formam magis quam Romanæ libertatis invexit; odorarique ſe juſſit, cum ante eum cuncti ſalutarentur: ornamenta gemmarum veſtibus calceamentiſque indidit. Nam prius imperii inſigne in chlamyde purpurea

26. *Diocletian was a cunningly behaved* man, *ſagacious too, and very ſubtle witted, and who ſought to gratify his own cruelty at the odium of another; however,* he was *a very induſtrious and dexetrous Prince, and †who firſt brought into the Roman Empire, the manner of regal cuſtom, rather than Roman liberty; and ordered himſelf to be adored, whereas all the Emperors before him, were ſaluted* only; *he put ornaments of jewels in his clothes and ſhoes; for the badge of the Imperial dignity before was only in the*

* Theſe were all nations of Scythia.

† Our author talks weakly here, as though there was any thing like liberty amongſt the Romans under the Emperors; the whole tenor of the hiſtory ſufficiently ſhews the contrary.

purpurea tantum erat: reliqua communia.

27. Herculius autem, propalam ferus, & incivilis ingenii, asperitatem suam etiam vultus horrore significans: Hic naturæ suæ indulgens, Diocletiano in omnibus est severioribus consiliis obsecutus. Cum tamen ingravescente ævo, parum se idoneum Diocletianus moderando imperio esse sentiret, auctor Herculion fuit, ut in privatam vitam concederent, & stationem tuendæ reipublicæ viridioribus junioribusque mandarent: cui ægre collega obtemperavit; tamen uterque una die privato habitu, imperii insigne mutavit; Nicomediæ Diocletianus, Herculius Mediolani; post triumphum inclytum quem Romæ ex numerosis gentibus egerunt pompa ferculorum illustri, qua Nar-

scarlet robe; the other things were *common.*

27. *But Herculius was openly cruel, and of an immoderate temper, discovering his roughness, by the terror of his countenance; he indulging his natural temper, complied with Diocletian in all his cruel counsels. However, when Diocletian, his age bearing heavily upon him, found himself* but *little fit for governing the Empire, he advised Herculius, that they should retire to a private life, and deliver up the post of defending the Empire to* men *more vigorous and youthful; whom his colleague with much ado obeyed; both of them in one day changed the badge of the Imperial dignity, for a private habit; Diocletian at* * *Nicomedia, and Herculius at Mediolanum; after a noble triumph, which both of them had at Rome over numerous nations with a splendid pomp of* † *ferculums, in which Narseus's*

 sei

* Nicomedia was a city of Asia Minor, in Bithynia.

† These were conveniences made for carrying pictures, statues, &c. taken in war, in their triumphs, exposed to the view of the peopl e

ſei conjuges ſororeſque & liberi ante currum ducti ſunt. Conceſſerunt autem Salonas unus, alter in Lucaniam.

wives, ſiſters and children, were led before their chariot. They retired, one to Salonæ, and *the other into Lucania.*

28. Diocletianus privatus in villa, quæ haud procul a Salonis eſt, præclaro otio ſenuit; inuſitata virtute uſus; ut ſolus omnium poſt conditum Romanum Imperium, ex tanto faſtigio ſponte ad privatæ vitæ ſtatum civilitatemq; remearet. Contigit igitur ei quod nulli poſt natos homines, ut cum privatus obiiſſet, inter Divos tamen referretur.

28. *Diocletian grew old a private perſon, in glorious tranquillity, in a country houſe, which is not far from Salonæ; having ſhewn an uncommon virtue,* that he alone of all* men *ſince the founding of the Roman Empire, returned from ſo great a dignity, to the condition of a private life, and an equality with the other citizens. That happened therefore to him which happened to no one ſince men* were firſt *produced, that though he died a private man, yet he was placed amongſt the Gods.*

* This is a miſtake: Sylla had done the ſame before in laying down the Dictatorſhip, which had been given him for life.

EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ.

LIBER X.

HIS igitur abeuntibus, ad administrationem reipublicæ Conſtantius & Galerius Auguſti creati ſunt diviſuſque inter eos Romanus orbis, ut Galliam, Italiam, Africam Conſtantius: Illyricum, Aſiam, Orientem Galerius obtineret; ſumptis duobus Cæſaribus. Conſtantius tamen, contentus dignitate Auguſti, Italiæ atque Africæ adminiſtrandæ ſolicitudinem recuſavit; vir egregius & præſtantiſſimæ civilitatis: divinis provincialium ac privatorum ſtudiis, fiſci commoda non admodum affectans:

THESE gentlemen, *therefore, retiring* to a private life, *Conſtantius and Galerius were made Emperors for the adminiſtration of the government, and the Roman Empire was divided betwixt them, ſo that Conſtantius had Gaul, Italy* and *Africa; Galerius held Illyricum, Aſia* and *the Eaſt; two Cæſars being taken in. But Conſtantius being content with the dignity of being Emperor, refuſed the trouble of governing Italy and Africa; an excellent man, and of extraordinary moderation,* bleſſed *with the wonderful affection of the provincials and ſubjects,*

tans: ducensq; melius, publicas opes a privatis haberi, quam intra unum clauſtrum reſervari: adeo autem cultus modici, ut feriatis diebus, ſi cum amicis numeroſioribus eſſet epulandum, privatorum eis argento oſtiatim petito triclinia ſternerentur. Hic non modo amabilis, ſed etiam venerabilis Gallis fuit, præcipue quod Diocletiani ſuſpectam prudentiam, & Maximiani ſanguinariam temeritatem imperio ejus evaſerant. Obiit in Britannia, Eboraci, principatus anno tertio decimo, atque inter Divos relatus eſt.

*not much regarding the improvement of his exchequer, and thinking it better that the public wealth ſhould be poſſeſſed by private perſons, than reſerved in one the treaſury; a man of ſuch moderate accommodations, that upon holy days, if he was to feaſt with a good number of his friends, his dining rooms were furniſhed with the plate of his ſubjects, fetched from their houſes. He was not only amiable, but venerable to the Gauls, eſpecially becauſe they had eſcaped the ſuſpicious prudence of Diocletian, and the bloody raſhneſs of Maximian, under his government. He died in Britain, at York, in the *13th year of his reign, and was ranked amongſt the Divi.*

2. Galerius, vir & probe moratus, & egregis in re militari, cum Italiam quoque, ſinente Conſtantio, adminiſtrationi ſuæ acceſſiſſe ſentiret, Cæſares duos creavit. Verum

2. *Galerius, both a well behaved man, and excellent in the military art, when he found that Italy too, by Conſtantius's permiſſion, was added to his adminiſtration, made two Cæſars. But Conſtantius*

Conſtantio

* He reigned as Emperor but little above two years, but from the time of his being made Cæſar were 15 years.

Conſtantio mortuo, Conſtantius, ex obſcuriore matrimonio ejus filius, in Britannia creatus eſt Imperator, & in locum patris exoptatiſſimus moderator acceſſit. Romæ interea Prætoriani, excitato tumultu, Maxentium Herculii filium, qui haud procul ab urbe in villa publica morabatur, Auguſtum nuncupaverunt; quo nuncio Maximianus Herculius adſpem erectus reſumendi faſtigii, quod invitus amiſerat, Romam advolavit e Lucania quam ſedem privatus elegerat, in agris amœniſſimis conſeneſcens: Diocletianumque per litteras adhortatus eſt, ut depoſitam reſumeret poteſtatem quas ille irritas habuit: ſed adverſum motum Prætorianorum atque

*being dead, Conſtantine, his ſon by a *wife of obſcure birth, was made Emperor in Britain, and ſucceeded as †a moſt deſirable governor in the room of his father. At Rome, in the mean time, the guards, raiſing a tumult, declared Maxentius, the ſon of Herculius, who lived then in ‡the public villa not far from the city, Emperor. Upon which news Maximianus Herculius being rouſed to the hopes of reſuming the dignity which he had unwillingly parted with, came immediately to Rome out of Lucania; which,* when become *a private perſon, he had choſe for the place of his abode, growing old in a moſt pleaſant country, and he adviſed Diocletian by letters to reſume the authority* he had *laid down, which he ſlighted; but Severus Cæſar being*

* Her name was Helena; ſhe was only a concubine of Conſtantius's, ſo that Conſtantine is to be ranked among the number of baſtards.

† Our author might with more truth have ſaid but indifferent, as appears ſufficiently from his own account of him in the following chapters, as well as from other authors, particularly Zoſimus. He was the firſt Chriſtian Emperor, but his character did no great credit to the Chriſtian cauſe, any more than that of our Harry the VIIIth to the Reformation.

‡ This was a houſe built in the Campus Martius, for the entertainment of ambaſſadors from foreign nations.

Maxentii Severus Cæsar Romam missus a Galerio, cum exercitu venit: obsidensque urbem militum suorum scelere desertus est.

3. Auctæ Maxentio opes, confirmatumque imperium. Severus fugiens, Ravennæ interfectus est. Herculius tamen Maximianus, post hæc in concione exercitus filium Maxentium denudare conatus, seditionem & convicia militum tulit. Inde ad Gallias profectus est, dolo composito tanquam a filio esset expulsus, ut Constantino genero jungeretur: moliens tamen Constantinum, reperta occasione interficere, qui in Galliis, & militum & provincialium ingenti jam favore regnabat, cæsis Francis atque Alamannis, captisque eorum regibus; quos etiam bestiis, cum

sent to Rome against this rising of the guards, and Maxentius by Galerius, came thither *with an army, and besieging the city, was deserted by the villany of his own soldiers.*

3. *Maxentius's power was* now *increased, and his government fixed. Severus flying* for it,* *was slain at Ravenna. Yet Herculius Maximianus, after this endeavoring to depose Maxentius his son in an assembly of the army, met with a mutiny and ill language from the soldiers. From thence he went to Gaul upon a feigned pretence, as if he had been forced away by his son, that he might join his soninlaw. Yet endeavoring to take off Constantine, having found his opportunity* as he thought, *who reigned in Gaul with great favor, both of the soldiers and provincials, having overthrown the Franks and Alamans, and taken their Kings,*

magnificum

* Others say he was slain at Rome. See Victor and Zosimus.

magnificum spectaculum muneris parasset, objecit. Detectis igitur insidiis per Faustam filiam, quæ dolum viro enunciaverat, profugit, Herculius Massiliam; ibiq; oppressus : ex ea etenim navigare ad filium præparabat : pœnas dedit justissimo exitu ; vir ad omnem asperitatem sævitiamque proclivus, infidus, incommodus, civilitatis penitus expers.

**whom he likewise exposed to wild beasts, upon his exhibiting a noble entertainment of public games. Wherefore the plot being discovered by his daughter Fausta, who made known the contrivance to her husband, Herculius fled to Massilia, and was there put to death ; for he designed to sail from thence to his son. He was punished with a most just death ; a man inclinable to all* manner of *cruelty and severity, faithless, vexatious and quite void of all moderation.*

4. Per hoc tempus Licinius a Galerio Imperator est factus, Dacia oriundus, notus ei antiqua consuetudine, & in bello, quod adversus Narseum gesserat, strenuis laboribus & officiis acceptus : mors Gallerii confestim secuta est. Respublica tum ab his quatuor Imperatoribus tenebatur,

4. *About this time Licinius was made Emperor by Galerius, a native of Dacia, known to him by an old friendship, and agreeable for his vigorous efforts and services in the war which he had carried on against Narseus. The death of Galerius immediately followed. The Empire then possessed by these four Emperors, Constan-*

* This, if true, sufficiently betrays the humanity of Constantine ; he was not as yet indeed a Christian ; but the thing is so barbarous and brutish, and contrary to the custom of the Romans, that I know not how to credit Eutropius therein. They did indeed sometimes put their captives to death, even Princes ; but I remember no instance of this savage nature, even in the reigns of the most cruel Emperors.

tur, Constantino & Maxentio, filiis Augustorum, Licinio & Maximino novis hominibus. Quinto tamen Constantinus imperii sui anno, bellum adversum Maxentium civile commovit, copias ejus multis præliis fudit, ipsum postremo Romæ adversus nobiles omnibus exitiis sævientem, apud pontem Milvium vicit, Italiaque est potitus. Non multo post deinceps in Oriente quoque adversus Licinium Maximinus res novas molitus, vicinum exitium fortuita apud Tarsum morte prævenit.

*tine and Maxentius, sons of Emperors, Licinius and Maximinus, upstart gentlemen. Constantine, in the fifth year of his reign, raised a civil war against Maxentius, routed his forces in many battles, and defeated himself at last, raging against the nobles at Rome, in all the methods of destruction, at the Milvian bridge, and carried Italy. Then not long after, Maximinus attempted a war against Licinius in the East, but prevented his approaching destruction by an accidental death at *Tarsus.*

5. Constantinus tamen, vir ingens, & omnia efficere nitens quæ animo præparasset, simul principatum totius orbis affectans, Licinio bellum intulit; quamvis necessitudo illi & affinitas cum eo esset, nam soror ejus Constantia nupta Licinio erat; ac primo eum

5. *However Constantine being a great man, and endeavoring to effect all things which he had proposed in his mind, at the same time aspiring to the Empire of the whole world, made war upon Licinius, although he had an alliance and affinity with him, for his sister Constantia was married to*

in

* The capital city of Cilicia, the birthplace of St. Paul.

in Pannonia, ſecundo ingenti apperatu bellum apud Cibalas inſtruentem, repentinus oppreſſit: omnique Dardania, Mœſia, Macedonia potitus, numeroſas provincias occupavit.

Licinius; and he ſuddenly reduced him at firſt in Pannonia, a ſecond time carrying on the war with vaſt preparations at Cibalæ; and making himſelf maſter of all Dardania, Mœſia and *Macedonia, he ſeized likewiſe upon ſeveral* other *provinces.*

6. Varia deinceps inter eos bella, & pax reconciliata ruptaque eſt: poſtremo Licinius navali & terreſtri prælio victus apud Nicomediam, ſe dedidit, & contra religionem ſacramenti Theſſalonicæ privatus occiſus. Eo tempore res Romana ſub uno Auguſto & tribus Cæſaribus, quod nunquam alias fuit; cum liberi Conſtantini Galliæ, Orienti, Italiæque præeſſent. Verum inſolentia rerum ſecundarum aliquantum Conſtantinum ex illa favorabili animi docilitate mutavit. Primum neceſſitudines perſecutus, egregium

6. *After that* there were *various battles betwixt them, and a peace made and broken* again; *at laſt Licinius being conquered in a battle both by ſea and land, at Nicomedia, ſurrendered himſelf, and contrary to the obligation of the oath, was ſlain, now ſtript of his Imperial dignity at Theſſalonica. At that time the Roman ſtate was under one Auguſtus and three Cæſars, which never had been before; whilſt the ſons of Conſtantine governed Gaul, the Eaſt and Italy. But the inſolence of proſperity drew Conſtantine a little from that amiable* eaſineſs of mind. Firſt falling upon his re-*

virum,

* Eutropius uſes the word *docilitas* here in a ſenſe it never has in any good author.

virum, & sororis filium commodæ indolis juvenem interficit, mox uxorem, post numerosos amicos.

7. Vir primo imperii tempore optimis principibus, ultimo mediis comparandus. Innumeræ in eo animi corporisque virtutes claruerunt; militaris gloriæ appetentissimus, fortuna in bellis prospera fuit; verum ita, ut non superaret industriam. Nam etiam Gothos post civile bellum varie profligavit, pace eis ad postremum data; ingentemque apud barbaros gentes memoriam gratiæ collocavit. Civilibus artibus & liberalibus studiis deditus; affectator justi amoris, quem omnino sibi & liberalitate & docilitate quæsivit; sicut in nonnullos amicos dubius, ita in reliquos egregius: nihil occasionum prætermittens, quo opulentiores eos clarioresque

lations, he put to death that excellent person, and his sister's son, a youth of a civil disposition, soon after his wife and many of his friends.

7. He was *a man to be compared to the best of Princes, in the beginning of his reign,* but *to indifferent ones in the latter end of it. Innumerable excellencies of mind and body shone out in him; he was most greedy of military glory,* and had *good fortune in his wars; but so that it did not exceed his activity. For after the civil war, he overthrew the Goths too several times, granting them a peace at last; and fixed in the barbarous nations a strong remembrance of his kindness. He was given to the arts of peace, and the liberal studies; an affector of a just love, which he did indeed procure to himself, both by his bounty and gentleness;* as he was *somewhat unaccountable in his carriage to some of his friends, so* was he *exceedingly good towards the*

que

que præstaret.

rest; letting slip no opportunities, whereby he might render them more rich and famous.

8. Multas leges rogavit; quasdam ex bono & æquo, plerasque superfluas, nonnullas severas; primusque urbem nominis sui ad tantum fastigium evehere molitus est, ut Romæ æmulam faceret. Bellum adversum Parthos moliens, qui jam Mesopotamiam fatigabant, uno & trigesimo anno imperii, ætatis sexto & sexagesimo, Nicomediæ in villa publica obiit. Denuntiata morte ejus etiam per crinitam stellam, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis aliquamdiu fulsit; eam Græci *Cometen* vocant; atque inter Divos meruit referri.

8. *He enacted many laws; some agreeable to goodness and equity; but most of them superfluous, and some severe ones; and first attempted to raise the city of his own name to so great a height, that he made it a rival to Rome.* As he was *attempting a war against the Parthians, who now harrassed Mesopotamia, he died in a public villa of Nicomedia, in the 31st year of his reign, and the 66th year of his age. His death was foretold by a haired star, which being of an unusual bigness, shone for some time. The Greeks call it* Cometes* *and he deserved to be enrolled amongst the Gods.*

9. Successores filios tres reliquit, atque u-

9. *He left three sons his successors, and one his* hum

* It is plain by our author's way of using the word *meruit* upon other occasions, he here means to say, that Constantine was actually enrolled amongst the Divi or Demigods which sure cannot be true, and therefore it is plain by that our Eutropius was no Christian, since he so little understood the religion, as to think it consistent therewith to deify heathen.

num fratris filium. Verum Dalmatius Cæsar prosperrima indole, neque patruo absimilis, haud multo post oppressus est factione militari, & Constantio patruele suo sinente potius quam jubente. Constantinum porro, fratri bellum inferentem, & apud Aquileiam inconsultius prælium aggressum, Constantis duces interemerunt; ita respublica ad duos Augustos redacta. Constantis imperium strenuum aliquandiu & justum fuit; mox cum & valetudine improspera, & amicis pravioribus uteretur, ad gravia vitia conversus, cum intolerabilis provincialibus, militibus injucundus esset factione Magnentii occisus est. Obiit autem non longe ab Hispaniis, in castro cui Helenæ nomen est, anno imperii xvii. ætatis trigesimo: rebus tamen plurimis strenue militia gestis, exercitu-

brother's son. But Dalmatius Cæsar, a man of a happy genius, and not unlike his uncle, was not long after taken off by a faction of the soldiers, and Constantius his cousin suffering it, rather than commanding it. The Generals of Constans slew Constantine too, making war upon his brother, and unadvisedly attempting a battle at Aquileia; thus the government was reduced to two Emperors. The government of Constans was active and just for some time; soon after, as he had but indifferent health and bad friends, falling off to great vices, when he was now *intolerable to the provincials, and unacceptable to the soldiers, he was slain by a faction of Magnentius. He died not far from Spain, in a castle, the name of which was Helen, in the 17th year of his reign, and the 30th of his age; yet after he had performed very many things gallantly in the war, and* had been *ter-*

ique

ique per omne vitæ tempus sine gravi crudelitate terribilis.

10. Diversa Constantii fortuna fuit; a Persis enim multa & gravia perpessus, sæpe captis oppidis, obsessis urbibus, cæsis exercitibus, nullumque ei contra Saporem prosperum prælium fuit; nisi quod apud Singaram haud dubiam victoriam ferocia militum amisit, qui pugnam seditiose & stolide contra rationem belli die jam præcipiti, poposcerunt. Post Constantis necem, Magnentio Italiam, Africam, Gallias obtinente; etiam Illyricum res novas habuit, Veteranione ad Imperium consensu militum electo: quem grandævum jam, & cunctis amabilem diuturnitate & felicitate militiæ, ad tuendum Illyricum Principem creaverunt: virum probum, & morum veterum, ac jucundæ civilitatis, sed

rible to his army, through the whole time of his life, without any great cruelty.

10. *The fortune of Constantius was different, for he suffered many and grievous things from the Persians, his towns being often taken, his cities besieged, his armies cut off; and he had not one successful battle against Sapor, but that at* * *Singara he lost an unquestionable victory, by the unreasonable keenness of his men, who seditiously and foolishly called for battle,* when *the day* was *now almost spent, contrary to the way of war. After the death of Constans, Magnentius holding Italy, Africa* and *Gaul, Illyricum too had some stir in it, Veteranio being chosen by the consent of the soldiers to the Empire; whom they made Emperor* when *now old, and amiable to all people, by reason of the long continuance and success of his service in the war, to defend Illyricum; being an honest*

T omnium

* A town upon the Tigris.

omnium liberalium artium expertem, adeo ut ne elementa quidem prima litterarum, nisi grandævus, & jam Imperator, acceperit.

11. Sed a Constantio, qui ad ultionem fraternæ necis bellum civile commoverat, abrogatum est Veteranioni imperium, qui novo inusitatoque more, consensu militum deponere insigne compulsus est. Romæ quoque tumultus fuit, Nepotiano Constantini sororis filio per gladiatorium manum imperium invadente: qui sævis exordiis dignum exitum nactus est; vigesimo enim atque octavo die a Magnentianis ducibus oppressus, pœnas dedit: caputq; ejus pilo per urbem circumlatum est: gravissimæ proscriptiones

*man, and *of ancient morals, and agreeable moderation; but ignorant of all the liberal arts, so that he did not indeed learn the first elements of letters, till* he was *old, and now Emperor.*

11. *But Veteranio's authority was taken from him by Constantius, who had raised a civil war, to revenge his brother's death, who after a new and unusual manner, was obliged by the consent of the soldiers to lay down †the badge of his power. There was too a tumult at Rome, Nepotianus the son of Constantine's sister, seizing the government by a body of gladiators; who met with an end answerable to his cruel beginning; for being reduced in the* 28*th day* of his reign, *by the commanders of Magnentius, he was punished; and his head* being fixed upon *a short lance, was carried about the city.*

&

* Of ancient morals; that is, of great integrity and goodness. This manner of expression seems to have proceeded from a humor, that has all along prevailed in the world, even from the days of Homer, of preferring the former times before the present; the reason of which is, that people are more minutely and fully acquainted with the vices and follies of their own times, and therefore conclude them worse than the foregoing; whereas the scripture informs us, that the most ancient times, i. e. those before the flood, were the most wicked.

† Tanaquil la Fevre is of opinion, that the word *imperii* after *insigne* has been omitted by the transcribers of books, which is not unlikely.

& nobilium cædes fuerunt.

There were most terrible proscriptions and massacres of the nobles.

12. Non multo post Magnentius apud Mursiam profligatus acie est, ac pene captus: ingentes Romani imperii vires ea dimicatione consumptæ sunt, ad quælibet bella externa idoneæ, quæ multum triumphorum possent securitatisque conferre. Orienti mox a Constantio Cæsar est datus patrui filius Gallus: Magnentiusque diversis præliis victus vim vitæ suæ apud Lugdunum attulit imperii anno tertio, mense septimo: frater quoque ejus Senonis, quem ad tuendas Gallias Cæsarem miserat.

12. *Not long after, Magnentius was overthrown in a battle at* **Mursia, and well nigh taken; a great many forces of the Roman Empire were cut off in that engagement, sufficient for any foreign wars, and which might have procured many triumphs, and much security.* †*Soon after Gallus, his uncle's son, was appointed Cæsar in the East by Constantius; and Magnentius being defeated in several battles, put an end to his own life at Lyons, in the 3d year and 7th month of his reign;* as did *his brother too at Senoni, whom he had sent* as *Cæsar to defend Gaul.*

13. Per hæc tempora etiam a Constantio multis incivilibus gestis Gallus Cæsar occisus est: vir natura ferus, & ad tyrannidem pronior, si suo jure imperare licuisset. Sylvanus quoque

13. *About these times too Gallus Cæsar,* after he had *done many tyrannical acts, was put to death by Constantius; a man by nature cruel, and prone to tyranny, if he could have reigned in his own right.*

* A town of Illyricum upon the river Drave.
† He had been constituted Cæsar before the death of Nepotian.

quoque in Gallia res novas molitus, ante diem trigesimum extinctus est.

Sylvanus too in Gaul, attempting a change of government, was taken off before the 30th day after.

14. Solus in imperio Romano eo tempore Constantius Princeps & Augustus fuit. Mox Julianum Cæsarem ad Gallis misit, patruelem suum, Galli fratrem, tradita ei in matrimonium sorore; cum multa oppida Barbari expugnassent, alia obsiderent, ubique fœda vastitas esset, Romanumque imperium non dubia jam calamitate mutaret: a quo modicis copiis apud Argentoratum Galliæ urbem ingentes Alamannorum copiæ extinctæ sunt, rex nobilissimus captus, Galliæ restitutæ: multa postea per eundem Julianum egregie adversum Barbaros gesta sunt; summotique ultra Rhenum Germani, & finibus suis Romanum imperium restitutum.

14. *Constantius was at that time the only Prince and Emperor in the Roman Empire. Presently after he sent Julian* as *Cæsar into Gaul; his cousin, Gallus's brother, giving him his sister in marriage; when the Barbarians had* now *taken many towns,* and *were besieging others;* and *there was every where a woful ravage* made, *and the Roman Empire was tottering in visible distress; by whom, with a small army, vast forces of the Alamanni were cut off, near Strasbourg in Gaul,* their *most noble King taken, and Gaul recovered. Many things were afterwards excellently performed by the same Julian against the Barbarians, and the Germans driven beyond the Rhine, and the Roman Empire restored to its former limits.*

15. Neque multo post, cum Germanici jam

15. *And not long after, when the German armies*

jam exercitus a Galliarum præsidio tollerentur, consensu militum Julianus factus Augustus est: interjectoque anno, ad Illyricum obtinendum profectus est, Constantio Parthicis bellis occupato: quibus rebus cognitis, ad bellum civile conversus, in itinere obiit, inter Ciliciam Cappadociamque, anno imperii octavo & xxx. ætatis quinto & xl. meruitque inter Divos referri: vir egregiæ tranquillitatis, placidus, nimis amicis & familiaribus credens, mox etiam uxoribus deditior: qui tamen primis imperii annis ingenti se modestia egerit: familiarium etiam locupletator: neque in honoros sinens, quorum laboriosa expertus fuisset officia: ad severitatem tamen propensior, si suspicio imperii moveretur: mitis

*were now removing from the defence of Gaul, Julian was made Emperor by the consent of the soldiers, and a year after went to *seize Illyricum, Constantius being busy in the Parthian wars; which things being heard, wheeling off to* this *civil war, he died in his return, betwixt Cilicia and Cappadocia, in the* 38*th year of his reign, and the* 45*th of his age, and was deserving enough to be ranked amongst the Gods; a man of extraordinary meekness, good natured, trusting too much to his friends and familiars, and at last too much subjected to his wives; who however, behaved with great moderation in the first years of his reign; an enricher too of his friends, and not suffering* any to go *unrewarded, whose laborious good services he had known by experience; yet inclinable a little to severity, if the suspicion of* a design upon

* This was a most base return made Constantius for his kindness to him; he had all along professed himself a Christian, but now discovered his former hypocrisy, by again restoring the Pagan religion, and persecuting the Christian; for which he commonly goes by the name of Julian the Apostate. He was a man of considerable parts, as appears by his writings still extant.

alias, & cujus in civilibus magis quam in externis bellis sit laudanda fortuna.

the Empire was once *raised* in him; *otherwise easy* enough, *and whose fortune is more to be commended in his civil, than foreign wars.*

16. Hinc Julianus rerum potitus est, ingentique apparatu Parthis intulit bellum; cui expeditioni ego quoque interfui. Aliquot oppida & castella Persarum in deditionem accepit, vel vi oppugnavit. Assyriamque populatus, castra apud Ctesiphontem stativa aliquamdiu habuit: remeansque victor, dum se inconsultius præliis inserit, hostili manu interfectus est, sexto Kalendas Julias, imperii anno septimo, ætatis altero & trigesimo; atque inter Divos relatus est: vir egregius, & Rempublicam insigniter moderaturus, si per fata licuisset: liberalibus disciplinis apprime eruditus, Græcis doctior,

16. * *After this, Julian enjoyed the government, and made war upon the Parthians, with vast preparations; in which expedition I was likewise present. He took some towns and castles of the Persians upon surrender, or carried them by force; and wasting Assyria, had for some time a standing camp at Ctesiphon; and returning* thence *victorious, whilst he rashly thrusts himself into a battle, was slain by the hand of the enemy, upon the 6th of the calends of July, in the 7th year of his reign, and the 31st of his age, and was* † *placed amongst the Gods; an excellent man, and one that would have governed the empire excellently, if he might,* but *for the fates; extremely well instructed in the liberal sci-*

atque

* In the year of Christ 61.

† As our author was upon the spot, one would think he should know the truth in this matter; and yet it is hard to believe that Jovian, who professed himself a Christian, cou'd be guilty of such a scandalous as well as a senseless abomination, so contrary to the whole tenor of his religion.

atque adeo ut Latina eruditione nequaquam cum Græca ſcientia conveniret: facundia ingenti, promptæ memoriæ, & tenaciſſimæ: in quibuſdam philoſopho proprior: in amicos liberalis: ſed minus diligens quam tantum principem decuit: fuerunt enim nonnulli, qui vulnera gloriæ ejus inferrent: in provinciales juſtiſſimus, & tributorum, quatenus ferri poſſet, oppreſſor: civilis in cunctos: mediocrem habens ærarii curam: gloriæ avidus, ac per eam animi plerumque immodici: nimius religionis Chriſtianæ inſectator, perinde tamen ut cruore abſtineret. Marco Antonino non abſimilis: quem etiam æmulari ſtudebat.

ences, but more learned in the Greek tongue, *and ſo that he did not in his ſkill in the Latin, equal his knowledge in the Greek; of great eloquence, of a quick and moſt tenacious memory; in ſome things more like a philoſopher* than a Prince; *liberal to his friends, but leſs careful* in that matter *than became ſo great a Prince; for there were ſome that brought a blemiſh on his glory; moſt juſt towards the provincials, and a ſuppreſſor of the taxes, as much as could be borne; moderate towards all; taking indifferent care of the treaſury; greedy of glory, and that for the moſt part of an immoderate inclination; too great a perſecutor of the Chriſtian religion, yet ſo that he abſtained from blood; not unlike Marcus Antoninus, whom alſo he made it his buſineſs to imitate.*

17. Poſt hunc Jovianus, qui tunc domeſticus militabat, ad obtinendum imperium conſenſu exercitus electus

17. *After him Jovian, who then attended on him in the expedition, as chamberlain of the houſehold, was elected by the conſent*

lectus est, commendatione patris quam sua militibus notior; qui jam turbatis rebus exercitu quoque inopia laborante, uno a Persis atque altero prælio victus, pacem cum Sapore necessariam quidem, sed ignobilem fecit, mulctatis finibus, ac nonnulla imperii Romani tradita; quod ante eum annis mille centum & duobus de viginti fere, ex quo Romanum imperium conditum erat, nunquam accidit. Quin etiam legiones nostræ ita & apud Caudium per Pontium Telesinum, ita & in Hispania apud Numantiam, & in Numidia sub jugum missæ sunt, ut nihil tamen finium traderetur, Ea pacis conditio non penitus reprehendenda foret, si fœderis necessitatem, cum integrum fuit, mutare voluisset: sicut a Romanis

of the army to hold the Empire, more known to the soldiers by the recommendation of his father, than his own; who, matters being now in confusion, and the army distressed with want, being defeated in one battle or two by the Persians, made a peace with Sapor, necessary indeed, but ignominious, being deprived of some territory; and some parts of the Roman Empire were delivered, which before him had never happened, since the Roman Empire was founded, for a thousand one hundred and eighteen years. Moreover, our legions were so made to pass under the yoke, both at Caudium by Pontius Telesinus, and so in Spain at Numantia, and in Numidia; that, however, no part of the Roman *territory was surrendered up. *That article of the peace was not to be absolutely condemned, if he would have set aside*

* Our author talks here, as your great politicians usually act, without the least regard to honor and justice, but only to interest. There was this remarkable difference betwixt the case of Jovian and the rest he alleges, that the Consuls, by whom the peace at Caudium, &c. was made, had no power to conclude a peace, but Jovian had as much as to make war.

manis omnibus his bellis, quæ commemoravi, factum est Nam & Samnitibus, & Numantinis, & Numidis confestim bella illata sunt : neque pax rata fuit. Sed dum æmulum imperii veretur, intra Orientem residens, gloriæ parum consuliut Itaque iter ingressus, atque Illyricum petens, in alatiæ finibus repentina morte obiit : vir alias neque iners neque imprudens.

the obligation of the treaty, when it was in his power, as was done by the Romans in all those wars I have mentioned ; for immediately war was made both upon the Samnites, and Numantines and Numidians, nor was the peace confirmed. But whilst he fears a rival for the Empire, whilst he resided in the East, he but little consulted his own glory. Wherefore putting himself upon his march, and going for Illyricum, he died a sudden death in the country of Galatia ; a man otherwise neither inactive, nor wanting sense.

18. Multi exanimatum opinantur nimia cruditate : inter cœnandum enim epulis indulserat : alii odore cubiculi, quod ex recenti tectorio calcis, grave quiescentibus erat : quidam nimietate prunarum, quas gravi frigore adoleri multas jusserat. Decessit imperii mense septimo, quarto decimo Kalendas Martias : ætatis,

18. *Many think he was taken off by an excessive crudity, for he had indulged himself in eating at supper ; some by the smell of his chamber, which was dangerous to the lodgers, by reason of a fresh plastering of lime ; some think by too great a quantity of charcoal, which he had ordered to be burnt in great plenty, in a grievous cold. He died in the 7th month of his reign, upon the 14th*

ut qui plurimum ac minimum tradunt, tertio & trigesimo anno: aç benignitate Principum, qui ei successerunt, inter Divos relatus est. Nam & civilitati proprior, & natura admodum liberalis fuit. Is status erat Romanæ rei, Joviano eodem & Varroniano Consulibus, anno urbis conditæ millesimo centesimo & nono decimo. Quia autem ad inclytos Princeps venerandosque perventum est, interim operi modum dabimus. Nam reliqua stylo majore dicenda sunt: quæ nunc non tam prætermittimus, quam ad majorem scribendi diligentiam reservamus.

of the calends of March, and the 33d year of his age; and by favor of the Princes that succeeded him, was enrolled amongst the Gods; for he was both inclinable to moderation, and by nature very generous. That was the condition of the Roman Empire, when *the same Jovian and Varronian* were *Consuls, in the year from the building of the city** 1119. †*But because we are now come to famous and venerable Princes, we shall here put an end to our work. For what follows must be related in a loftier style, which we do not now so much omit, as reserve to a greater diligence in writing.*

* One thousand one hundred and sixteen.

† The reader is not from hence to imagine that these famous and venerable Princes, as Eutropius calls them, were a bit better than a great many of the foregoing, or near so good as some of them. This is only a piece of gross flattery; a tribute more or less paid to all Princes without distinction, and which with men of sense or consideration always stands for nothing. In the language of flatterers, the present Prince always exceeds all the foregoing, just as much as, with respect to other men, in the vulgar estimation, former times were better than the present.

INDEX.

INDEX.

Prior numerus librum, posterior caput indicat.

INDEX.

FINIS.

Samuel Manning

Sr

Samuel Manning LL.D

Samuel Manning D.D.

Samuel Manning A.B.

Nathaniel Hathorne A.B.

Samuel Samuel Samuel

Samuel Manning

A.B.

A.B.

A.B.

Nathaniel Hathorne A.B.



A.B.

A.B.

Bachelor of Art